

A super-rich man indeed, and with personal assets worth hundreds of billions too.

If he got together with Wynn, Martha would enjoy all the glory and wealth in the future.

In that case, she would not have to tolerate all the harsh treatment here or depend on the mood of that useless trash, Philip.

“Mom, what are you trying to do?” Wynn finally realized what was going on.

“Oh, I’m just concerned about you. Do you think I’ll harm you? Tell me, who’s that general manager?”

Martha was very anxious, her face expectant.

Philip just sat next to her with a faint smile on his lips. If Martha found out that he was the super-rich man she wanted to fawn over, how would she react?

Hence, Philip touched his nose and said, “Mom, Wynn, actually, the general manager of Milanelson is...”

## Chapter 701

“Is what? Do you know him?”

Martha interrupted as she stared fixedly at Philip.

Philip was taken aback. He saw that Wynn was also staring at him and explained, “Uh, yes, you can put it that way.”

“Really? Why do I doubt that? He’s a rich young man with hundreds of billions worth of personal assets. You know someone like that?”

Martha looked at Philip dubiously, her eyes betraying her contempt.

This Philip started to become arrogant just because his family had some money.

"I heard that someone's family seems to be bankrupt," Martha added. She met Juan a couple of days ago for a meal. At the dinner table, Juan told her that the Clarke family used to be very rich, but now they were bankrupt, so he was still a useless wretch.

Therefore, Martha started to swagger around again.

If not for her mistake last time, she would never have tolerated Philip for so long.

How could a bankrupt wretch have the right to become her son-in-law?

That was Martha's thoughts right now.

Philip frowned and glanced at Martha helplessly. Where did she hear that from?

Also, did she forget the pain once her wound had scabbed over?

Wynn also frowned as she glared at her mother and said, "Mom, what are you doing? Are you up to your antics again?"

Martha stopped herself. She was still afraid of Philip now, so she decided to ignore him and continued to pester Wynn, asking her about the company and Milanelson.

Philip fell silent and did not continue his explanation.

The next day, Philip received a personal invitation from Cynthia, much to his surprise.

Philip needed to obtain information about the Larson family. As such, he rushed to the meeting place with Cynthia, only to realize that it was actually in a particular hotel.

What was Cynthia up to?

She was actually holding the meeting in this place...

Philip rang the doorbell sneakily and could not help feeling a bit embarrassed like he was having an affair.

Very soon, the door opened and Cynthia appeared before Philip's eyes.

In an instant, Philip was dazzled by the scene in front of him.

F\*ck!

His nose was going to bleed!

Cynthia was tall and slender with a flushed complexion. She blinked her pair of alluring eyes and looked at Philip coquettishly.

With that tantalizing figure of hers, it was difficult not to let his imagination run wild!

Perfect!

Philip regained his senses abruptly. He did not go in but looked at her admiringly, then glanced around the room before asking, "What's the meaning of this?"

Cynthia smiled charmingly and pursed her lips. There was a hint of seduction in her eyes as she said, "Why, are you scared?"

Vixen!

This woman was a vixen!

Cynthia Larson belonged to the Larson family. She might even be related to Philip by blood!

This sort of bold seduction was not her style.

"You're playing with fire."

Philip sighed quietly, unable to understand why a woman like Cynthia would act this way.

Was this arranged by the Larson family?

Every move she made revealed her determination to take him down.

Fortunately, Philip was not an ordinary man. His heart was firm and he had returned to his senses after a momentary lapse.

What was this minx trying to do in the middle of the night?

Hotel room... Bathrobe... This was obviously a trap!

However, Philip quickly rejected that idea. Cynthia was not such a person.

With doubts in his heart, Philip thought for a while. His face was full of tension and bewilderment as he asked, "Cynthia Larson, what exactly are you doing?"

Cynthia's peachy lips curled up slightly. She grabbed Philip by the collar and pulled him into the room. She slammed the door shut with a hook of her legs, locking it swiftly.

F\*ck! What the hell was she trying to do?!

## Chapter 702

"What are you thinking?" Cynthia said while smiling alluringly. She turned and went in while swaying her full figure.

Philip stood awkwardly behind the door before pretending to cough a few times and followed.

Cynthia tilted her head and wiped her wet hair with a towel as she walked. She said, "Come here and have a seat. Why are you so nervous?"

Her voice was sweet and soft with a tinge of coyness in her tone. Philip's body went taut when he heard it.

Following Cynthia, Philip sat down on the sofa in the living room of the suite.

She walked to the coffee table and asked with a smile, "Tea or coffee? Or do you prefer red wine instead?"

Wow, Cynthia was acting strange tonight!

Philip frowned as he looked at her, wondering what tricks this woman had up her sleeves.

With that thought in his mind, Philip shook his head and said, "Cynthia, why are you doing this in the middle of the night? Let's just discuss business if there's anything to discuss. I still have to go home after this. Besides, if my wife finds out about this, I might get into trouble later."

There was a hint of vexation on her face. "Philip, are you in such a hurry to leave? Don't you notice something different about me?"

Cynthia's pitiful look was very distressing.

Little minx!

Philip was speechless. He decided to forgo his composure, pinched his chin, and glanced at Cynthia. After a moment, he said, "I did notice. Your figure has become better."

Huh?

Scoundrel!

Cynthia flushed red and rolled her eyes at Philip.

Moreover, the atmosphere in the room slowly became awkward. Cynthia could not withstand it, so she poured two glasses of red wine and walked lightly to Philip. Then, she sat down directly next to him!

The two sat together, shoulder to shoulder. They were no more than ten centimeters apart!

Philip could even smell the fragrance wafting from Cynthia. This was a huge problem!

"Here, cheers." Cynthia held the wine glass and handed it to Philip.

Philip took a sip, and the moment he put down the glass, he saw Cynthia drinking. That sight was very beautiful.

Wow, this woman was tempting him to the point of no return!

Philip turned his head away quickly, suppressing the heat in his heart. He laughed as he said, "Cynthia Larson, what exactly are you doing? We don't need to discuss in this manner, right?"

Cynthia's eyes were dim with a hint of frustration.

She came here with the sole purpose to entice Philip. She had suddenly received instructions from her grandfather to try and bring Philip over to their side at all costs, including letting Cynthia meet all of Philip's requirements.

That was why Cynthia tried the beauty entrapment method to see if she could get him on her own.

However, the opponent's self-discipline was obviously extraordinary!

Cynthia put down the wine glass and said in dissatisfaction, "Aren't you interested at all?"

Philip frowned slightly, a little confused at her behavior. She was acting unlike the Cynthia he knew before. He could not help but feel she was a little weird tonight.

"What the hell are you doing?" Philip asked.

Although she was trembling, she still remained very calm. She stood up suddenly from Philip's side and sat down on the next seat. "Why don't we make a deal?"

"What deal?" Philip asked.

"Send me all the research data on Beacon's new drug and I'll take you to the Larson family in Fernvale," Cynthia said while observing Philip's reaction carefully.

Philip crossed his arms, looked at Cynthia calmly, and asked instead, "Do you think your conditions are enough?"

Shaking her head, she said, "Of course not, but I think you won't refuse the other condition."

"Oh?" Philip showed a curious expression.

"What do you think of me?" Cynthia put on a seductive posture and revealed a tantalizing look in her eyes.

He pinched his chin and said with certainty, "Big chest, long legs, and thin waist. You're a very beautiful woman. I really think I can't refuse."

Cynthia laughed and said, "You wish."

After that, she got up, put on her coat, and sat back on the sofa. Only then did she restore her previous expression and said hesitantly, "Actually, I don't know if I should tell you this, but I feel very uncomfortable keeping it to myself."

## Chapter 703

Philip laughed faintly and said, "Don't tell me that you like me and are totally obsessed with me. Otherwise, I really can't understand what's the meaning behind all of your actions tonight."

Cynthia glared at him angrily before kicking him in the knee, saying, "Damn you. I won't like you even though you don't look too bad..."

In the end, Cynthia blushed visibly and her voice became soft.

Huh?

What was this situation? This woman would not like him, right?

"Ah, it's all because of what you did. I forgot what I wanted to say now."



Cynthia glared at Philip.

He pillowed his head on his arms and said maliciously, "I didn't do you."

Cynthia frowned and asked, "What do you mean?"

When she heard him cough awkwardly, she finally realized what he meant. She immediately blushed like a red apple and glared at Philip angrily. "Scoundrel! Pervert!"

"Is there anything else? If not, I'd better go now. After all, it's not good for a man and a woman to stay in the same room," Philip said as he got up, ready to leave.

"Why are you in such a hurry? Our discussion is not over yet."

Cynthia hurriedly grabbed Philip's arm, motioned him to sit down, and said, "Regarding the cooperation with Beacon, I've reported back to the family. They said 30:70. You get 30 and the Larson family gets 70."

"The Larson family gets 70? This is daylight robbery! Although you and I are friends, business is business. 90:10, my wife gets 90!" Philip said coldly. This Larson family was trying to take the lion's share!

However, the resources of the Larson family abroad were very good indeed.

This was the result of Philip's investigation two years ago.

They had almost monopolized the entire foreign pharmaceutical market.

"You..." Cynthia was dumbfounded!

"Is being friends our only relationship?" Cynthia said sadly while making an exaggerated act of wiping her tears. Her eyes had even turned watery.

"Can't our relationship be purer?" Philip asked instead.

Why was it so difficult to have a platonic friendship now?

He just wanted to be friends with her, but she wanted something more?

"40:60. I'll try my best to negotiate for that," Cynthia thought for a while, gritted her teeth, and said harshly.

"My dear Miss Larson, I don't think there's any point in continuing our discussion. Although I'm not very good at doing business, I do know that the future value of Beacon's new drug is unimaginable! 90:10 is already given to you on account of our friendship. Otherwise, I'll never work with the Larson family at all," Philip said, looking as if he was confident about winning the deal.

"Do you have other connections for foreign markets? Other than the Larson family, no one else would dare to say they have the resources abroad!"

Cynthia started to get angry.

She had never met such a stubborn man!

"That might not be the case. Do you still want to cooperate or not?"

Philip had lost his patience too.

"I must ask for further instructions!"

Cynthia gritted her teeth bitterly. She had failed tonight. Philip was so shrewd, not relenting at all!

Seeing that Philip was about to leave, Cynthia called out to him and said coldly, "Philip, I still want to remind you that the Larson family is not as simple as you think. Although we've moved out of the domestic market for many years, we still have a profound background. If you really want to expand Beacon's business, you can only cooperate with the Larson family."

"The Larson family?" Philip laughed and said, "What I dislike the most is when you think everything is absolute. This world is not as simple as you think, and the Larson family is also not the greatest."

Cynthia rolled her eyes. "You're really stupid and hopeless. You don't know what's good for you!"

"I don't care what you think, but I can tell you that I really don't think too highly of the Larson family. After all, you know that the Milanelson Angel Investment Group is very popular now," Philip said calmly as if he was not concerned at all.

What backing did this man have to be so arrogant?

"You're really conceited. I really wonder where your confidence comes from," Cynthia muttered.

He looked back at her and suddenly felt a fiery heat in his nose. He touched his nose and said, "I really have to compliment your figure. I don't mind sitting around for a while."

Was Cynthia doing this deliberately or intentionally?

Who cared? He would just appreciate the view.

When she heard his words, Cynthia lowered her head and exclaimed suddenly. She glared at Philip angrily and said, "Scumbag! What are you looking at?! I'll gouge your eyes out! Stop looking!"

## Chapter 704

Suddenly, at the window, a flash of light hit Philip's eyes.

Huh?

Philip's heart suddenly tightened as his gaze became extremely sharp and filled with a piercing chill. He stared straight at the large French window that reflected himself and Cynthia!

Abruptly, Philip chuckled and said, "I think you should come into my arms because something unexpected may happen next."

Startled, Cynthia's face started burning in panic. She immediately scolded in shame, "Scoundrel! What are you saying?! How can you do this?! What about Wynn?!"

Before she could finish her words, Philip suddenly pulled her into his arms!

"You... B\*stard! How dare you molest me?!"

Although Cynthia shouted indecent assaults on her lips, her heart thumped rapidly and she kept pulling herself closer into Philip's arms!

Could it be that this man had finally come to his senses?

Philip's intensity was so strong that it made Cynthia's heart thud, but before she finished scolding, the French window shattered with a loud bang!

Immediately afterward, three men in black night suits and various weapons jumped and rolled into the suite!

"Argh!" Cynthia screamed in fright. She had never seen this scene before!

Hostile intruders!

These three people's black clothes gave off a killing intent, just like the feeling in those movies!

Moreover, judging from their actions by breaking the window and jumping into the suite, it was obvious that these people came prepared and had planned this for a long time!

Deducing this, Philip's expression quickly turned solemn!

He glanced at Cynthia who was trembling in his arms. It was not likely to be her, so it must be other forces behind this.

Who could it be?

"They, they..."

Cynthia was flustered as she grabbed Philip's arm tightly.

Philip laughed and said, "Don't be scared. I'll take care of it."

Cynthia trembled. At this time, Philip still had the mood to joke around!

With that said, Philip dragged Cynthia behind him and faced the three heavily armed assassins alone!

The three exchanged a look with each other. They did not give Philip any chance to think and rushed at him instantly!

One of them drew a dazzling dagger from his waist, leaped out like a cheetah, and thrust it at Philip's chest!

"Ah!"

Cynthia yelled in fright and quickly closed her eyes, not daring to watch what would happen next!

Philip did not dodge at all. His intensity suddenly soared and formed an extremely powerful aura. The person who rushed at him was so shocked. The dagger that was aimed at Philip's chest abruptly changed direction and that person drew close to Philip's side.

At that moment, he actually saw the threat of death in Philip's eyes!

That was impossible. He was a very famous killer in the base and very few people could threaten him!

However, that feeling was very real!

This was because a man had suddenly appeared at the entrance of the suite, a man who was so powerful that he had to be cautious!

Rick Davenport!

Philip turned to look and said unhappily, "The heck? I thought he was afraid of me. Can you make some noise the next time you appear?"

Rick glanced at Philip and said, "Noise."

Philip was speechless. He was an idiot.

Cynthia was also dumbstruck as she watched, but she felt shocked now!

Who on earth was Philip Clarke?

Why did this man always appear at the most critical moment? Was he Philip's personal bodyguard?

"Philip, who are you exactly?" Cynthia asked with big puzzled eyes.

Philip turned his head and smiled faintly as he said, "You want to know? In fact, I have some relations to the Larson family too."

## Chapter 705

Cynthia stared at Philip in bewilderment, not understanding what he meant.

At that moment, Rick rushed over, raised his leg, and kicked Philip's side fiercely!

Bam!

The person who wanted to sneakily attack was kicked directly in the chest by Rick and flew out like a cannonball, hitting the coffee table by the sofa!

Everything happened in a blink of an eye. The remaining two assassins quickly sieged Philip and Rick!

Both of them held double sabers and were ready to attack Rick, giving him no chance to survive at all!

With a firm resolve in Rick's eyes and his movements lightning fast, he raised his hand to grab one guy's arms before snapping it broken with a loud crack!

The other person saw the opportunity and pierced Rick's neck with two sabers!

With less than a body's distance from Rick, ordinary people would hardly be able to escape and could only die!

However, at the critical moment, Rick turned his body and flipped behind that person before raising his hand for a punch!

Bam!

His fist directly punched the man's waist!

Several cracking sounds were heard.

Four or five ribs broke instantly!

The man leaned on his side, spat a mouthful of blood, and staggered a few steps before falling to the ground. His entire body was struggling like a fish out of water!

After that, more and more blood flowed from his thick black mask!

With this punch, Rick directly broke his ribs and at the same time injured his internal organs, which was basically a death sentence!

In just a short moment, all three killers were defeated in this suite!

Cynthia was stunned as she watched the man in front of Philip take care of three killers easily. She suddenly wondered how this man could be so powerful.

She trotted over, clutched Philip's arm tightly, and asked nervously, "Are you alright?"

Philip shook his head and glanced at Cynthia's chest as a reminder, but she merely glared at him fiercely.



At this moment, Rick had finished his job. He sat on the sofa indifferently, sipped on the red wine, and said, "Young Master, it's time to settle the bill."

Philip glared at him helplessly and cursed, "Get lost. You're so money-minded."

Then, Philip turned his head and looked at the three people on the ground. One of them was almost dead. He sneered, "Start talking. Who sent you here? Are you killing me or her?"

When the remaining two people heard Philip's words, they stopped groaning and got up from the ground while enduring the severe pain. One of them was clutching his chest. The kick he received was so painful that he instantly lost his ability to react!

As for the other person, his drooping arms were broken and he had lost all ability to resist, so he could only lean on the table.

"Stop asking. We won't betray our employer. Just do it!" the one who clutched his chest said grimly.

Death warrior.

This was the rule in their business. If the mission failed, they must never reveal the person behind the scenes!

Who was this man in front of them? He was worlds apart from the intelligence they gathered!

They initially thought that sending the three of them would suffice, but now it seemed that they had made a mistake and it was a huge one!

They had received the wrong information!

There was such a powerful bodyguard beside this guy!

With Philip's intelligence, he had already discerned everything through that guy's panicked eyes.

"Hehe, I advise you to answer my questions honestly," Philip sneered, "Otherwise, I'll make you suffer a fate worse than death!"

"Shut the bullsh\*t! Just kill us and be done with it!" The man was ready to die.

"So stubborn. Go back and tell the person behind the scenes that if he dares to send someone over again, I don't mind letting him disappear from this world."

Disappear!

When these words were said, the two killers who were still conscious instantly felt strong confidence and killing intent from that man across from them!

This killing intent sent chills up their spines and they felt their souls trembling in fear!

Make the boss disappear?

No one in the entire Orienta would dare to say that. How much confidence did this man possess?

This man was too audacious to spout such words.

Did he even know the identity of the boss behind the scenes?

Oh, he did not.

The two assassins were people who killed for a living. The killing intent displayed by Philip was even stronger than the big boss of the organization and even more permeating!

This man was the devil!

"You don't believe me?"

Philip saw everything from the men's expressions and said lightly, "If you don't believe me, you can contact your boss right now. I'll talk to him in person."

Philip did not want to kill these people now. If he took care of them this way, there would be no peace for him in the future!

Therefore, he needed these people to go back, talk to the person behind the scenes, and give them a wake-up call!

If the other party was still unwilling to give up, then they could not blame him for being ruthless!

"It seems that you refuse to succumb without a little suffering."

Philip shook his head and motioned for Rick to continue.

Rick walked over and took out a small box from his pocket. Inside was a black pill that was specifically designed to deal with tight-lipped guys!

It was a specially formulated psychotoxic drug.

It was the best equipment to force out a confession!

Rick stuck it into one of the two men's mouths and watched as he swallowed it.

In an instant, the man clutched his chest and squeezed his neck. His entire face turned red and green. He rolled on the ground, scratching desperately in excruciating pain!

## Chapter 706

"Argh! I'll talk! I'll tell you! Please spare me!"

The man had torn his mask to pieces and scratched his face until it was bloody. It was truly a horrifying sight to the eyes.

Philip was pleased. It seemed that this pill was quite effective. He said, "Prepare more for future use."

"One million each," Rick said solemnly.

Philip's face turned dark. This brat must have been too poor in his past life!

"The Beauty Killers! The Beauty Killers sent us!"

The man was enduring great pain to squeeze this sentence from his throat, then he cried and begged Philip to let him go.

Philip's expression sank as his brows furrowed!

The Beauty Killers?

He turned to Rick and asked, "Can you check?"

Rick's face also changed as he said, "No need for that. I know this group."

Philip snorted, looked at the other guy, and said, "If you don't want this to continue, go back and tell your boss not to cause any more trouble for me. Otherwise, I have 100 ways to make all of you disappear from this world!"

“Yes... Okay, I’ll bring your words back to my boss!”

The man with broken arms nodded repeatedly at this moment, his eyes full of fear—Especially when he watched his companion scratching himself to death alive. The last line of defense in his heart completely collapsed!

These two men were monsters!

After this issue was resolved, Philip turned to Rick and asked, “Have I offended the Beauty Killers?”

Rick looked worried and said, “The person you met at the hospital the other day, Margot Pearson, belongs to this group. Her position isn’t low either.”

Margot Pearson?

It turned out to be that woman.

Interesting.

Philip squeezed his chin and pondered slightly before walking straight out of the suite.

Philip returned to First Palace, and in the living room, he saw Martha and Charles sitting there plotting something.

Seeing that Philip was back, Martha pretended to be innocent and glanced at him furtively.

Philip ignored her, turned around, and headed upstairs.

After he went up, Martha grabbed Charles' arm and said while winking, "So? Are you going to talk to him or should I?"

Charles thought for a moment before he replied, "I'll go. You sit here quietly and don't cause trouble."

After speaking, Charles stood at the foot of the stairs and shouted upstairs, "Philip, can you come down for a moment? I have something to discuss with you."

Very soon, Philip walked down with his arms crossed and looked at Charles. He also glanced at Martha who was sitting cross-legged on the sofa eating nuts. He asked, "Dad, what's up?"

Charles pretended to cough before he said, "Ah, it's like this Philip. Just don't take this matter to heart after I say it. Your mother and I are wondering if we should get a different babysitter for Mila. Anne only knows how to bring Mila out to play all day long and doesn't do other things properly. It's not too good for Mila in the long run."

Philip frowned, looked at Martha, and asked, "Is this your idea?"

Martha did not deny it. She raised her chin and said, "Yes, it's my idea. Just look at that nanny you hired. She only plays with Mila all day long. You'd better change to another one. I happen to know that your aunt's daughter has just graduated and is looking for work to do."

The main reason was the aunt's family had begged her for help, so Martha agreed because of her pride.

Now, all they had to do was drive Anne away.

"No, I'm the one who hired Anne."

Philip threw down these words and turned to leave.

Martha became anxious. She got up, smashed a cup, and chastised, "Philip, I'm your mother-in-law, after all. Why don't you listen to me?! I'll just tell you honestly. Anne has already been driven away by

me! You have no other choice but to accept it! The daughter from the aunt's family will start working here tomorrow!"

Instantly!

Philip paused, turned around, and stared at Martha grimly. He roared, "What did you say? You chased Anne away?!"

Philip was livid!

Anne Foster was one of the few people he wanted to take care of.

This was because she was like his own sister.

"That's right! So what? Are you going to hit me?"

Martha was so anxious that she was desperate.

Charles was watching at the sidelines and quickly persuaded, "That's enough, stop bickering. Why don't we discuss this again tomorrow?"

"No! What's there to discuss?! He'd rather hire someone from the outside than his own family!"

When Martha was unreasonable, she was not afraid of anybody.

Philip was angry. He walked toward Martha and shouted, "Martha Yates, are you really looking for a beating?"

"Haha, Philip Clarke, who are you shouting at? I just fired someone. Why, are you going to beat me? Come on, hit me if you have the balls!"

Martha put up a brave front, raised her face, and leaned in toward Philip.

## Chapter 707

Philip had never heard of such an illogical request.

Smack!

He raised his hand, slapped her, and scolded sternly, “Martha Yates, have you forgotten your promise? Are you up to your tricks again?”

The slap was so loud and clear that Martha was immediately stunned.

She was originally angry, but now, she had come back to her senses.

However, she was still dissatisfied and cursed adamantly, “Philip, why’d you hit me? I’m your mother-in-law! I just fired someone, so what? I don’t like Anne Foster! If she’s here, then I’ll go!”

With that said, Martha covered her face and sat angrily on the sofa.

Philip was too audacious!

No, he was getting more and more audacious!

If this continued, she would lose her position in this family.

She must think of a way to suppress him!

“Fine, you can get lost then!” Philip said coldly, not to be outdone at all.



"You! You're going to be the death of me! I must tell Wynn! You must get a divorce!"

Martha threw the pillow angrily, glared at Charles, and cursed, "Charles, what are you standing there for? Didn't you see that your son-in-law hit me? Are you still a man? Hit him back!"

Charles was also in a dilemma and kept signaling to Martha with his eyes. "Don't say anymore. We won't change the nanny in this case. Why are you making such a fuss?"

As soon as Martha heard this, she suddenly became angry!

Her son-in-law hit her, but her husband was helping an outsider!

She was not going to live anymore!

"Very well, Charles Johnston. That's not what you said just now. You're going to turn around and stand on his side, right? You b\*stard!"

Martha was agitated, glared at Charles, and pointed at his nose while cursing.

"Enough!" Philip could not stand it anymore and shouted angrily. He stared at Martha and warned, "Martha Yates, don't say I didn't give you a chance. I can forget what happened today, but you must get Anne back. If I still don't see her in this villa tomorrow, you can get lost!"

Martha's heart thumped and she was furiously annoyed.

He actually wanted to kick her out?

Atrocious!

"Why?! What right do you have to drive me away?!"

Martha ignored Charles' persuasion and shoved the latter's arm away.

Philip was headed upstairs, but he turned around and stared at Martha with a faint chill in his eyes. He said, "Because I bought this villa!"

At those words, Martha was speechless and could only stare as Philip walked upstairs.

"That's enough, don't say anymore. Let's try to get Anne back tomorrow. If Philip really gets angry, neither of us can handle him," Charles tugged at Martha and said.

Martha cursed, "You go if you want to, but I'm not going! What is he showing off for? He just has a few dollars in his pocket. He still looks as trashy as ever! Don't think I don't know that his family has gone bankrupt. How dare he still be pretentious in front of me?!"

An angry Martha sat in the living room and sulked for a long time.

The next day, after Philip returned from the hospital, he saw Martha sitting in the living room.

"Where's Anne?" he asked casually.

"I don't know," Martha replied coldly as she continued to watch TV and munched on her apple, looking very relaxed.

Philip frowned, walked up to her, and asked coldly, "You didn't invite her back?"

This Martha Yates was really courting death. She dared to ignore his words?

"What's there to invite? Her leaving has nothing to do with me! I'm not going, so what?"

Martha was already unhappy, but she was even more upset when Philip tried to make trouble for her over Anne.

Was this mother-in-law incomparable to a servant?

Philip raised his eyebrow and said sternly, "I'll give you one hour to get Anne back. Otherwise, you can pack your bags and leave First Palace after one hour!"

After that, Philip sat on the sofa and watched the time.

How could a shrew like Martha tolerate Philip's repeated dominance over her?

Therefore, she exploded in fury!

"Philip Clarke, how dare you? Are you fighting with me over an outsider? And you even want to kick me out? Okay, fine, I understand now. You have something going on with that little h\*ssy, right? Otherwise, why do you care for that little vixen so much?"

Martha could not be bothered anymore and cursed like a sailor.

She was extremely furious.

When Philip heard these words, his face suddenly changed. He stood up and slapped her with a yell, "Martha Yates, shut the f\*ck up! You can insult me but you can't insult Anne! She's still an innocent girl! How could you spout such nonsense!"

Martha was so angry that she had gone crazy. She shoved Philip and screamed, "I'm saying it! She's a little h\*ssy and the two of you are adulterers! Very well, Philip Clarke. You've brought your mistress into

the house. I'll tell Wynnie and I want you to get a divorce! I'll also tell all the neighbors so that they know your true colors!"

Philip was nothing but a worthless wretch!

He even had a mistress outside!

She needed to expose his deeds!

Martha vowed this to herself!

## Chapter 708

However, the only response she got was a kick!

Philip kicked Martha cruelly until she stumbled. Then, he shouted grimly, "Martha Yates, don't think too highly of yourself! You're not worth anything in my eyes!"

Martha got a fright. She did not expect Philip to make a move.

She was both frightened and resentful as she cursed, "You dare to hit me? I'll report you!"

Smack!

Her response was another slap, and another seven or eight slaps in a row!

Philip went straight up to her, pulled Martha's hair, and dragged her outside the villa as if he was dragging a dead dog, saying, "You still have 50 minutes. I hope you know what to do. If I don't see Anne Foster back by then, we'll settle all your past mistakes in one go!"

Frost!

Wrath!

Martha truly felt the changes in Philip at this moment.

She was scared and felt guilty, so she begged for mercy, "Don't hit me anymore. I'll go. I'll go now."

After Martha exclaimed miserably, she tidied herself up with her face flushed. She stood up shakily and ran out hurriedly.

About half an hour later, Martha, with her face full of bruises, got Anne to return with her.

"Mr. Philip."

Anne's face was obviously injured and she dared not look directly at Philip.

Philip glanced at her and immediately understood what happened. He glared at Martha and shouted, "You did this?"

Martha was like a quail right now. She cowered away and glanced furtively around before explaining, "I... I accidentally hit her..."

"Apologize," Philip said stoically.

"You want me to apologize to her?"

When Martha heard this, she sprang up like a hissy cat.

However, as soon as she saw Philip's cold gaze, she relented and quickly bowed to apologize to Anne, "I... I'm sorry."

To be honest, Martha was still unwilling to concede.

She was such a person—Competitive, reluctant to admit defeat, and petty.

She was a villain through and through.

Damn Anne Foster and Philip Clarke! They should just wait! She would make them pay for it!

After apologizing, Martha turned around and left.

Philip ignored her, turned to Anne, and said while smiling, “It’s okay. I’m here.”

Anne sobbed. She was beaten and scolded by Martha yesterday. She even had to listen to Martha’s words that were full of insults. As a result, she lost her temper and left.

Martha went out and found her old friends to complain about what happened.

It was also at this time that Philip’s phone rang. It was a text message from Cynthia asking him out for a drink at Icy Bar.

After thinking about it, he spoke a few words to Anne before he hailed a cab and headed toward Icy Bar.

The bar was a good place. Every sleepless night, countless young men and women came here to vent their unhappiness and inexhaustible energy.

Moreover, men and women would often act out of character under the strong influence of alcohol, but no one would pay any heed as they faced their true selves.

As soon as Philip appeared at the entrance, he saw half-naked men and women on the dance floor shaking around as if venting their frustrations. Their bodies were stained with sweat and alcohol.

Philip casually found a seat and ordered a special cocktail.

After taking a sip, he realized that this concoction was very different from other drinks.

It was bitter with a tinge of sweet aftertaste, stimulating the throat. It was spicy and cold!

Sitting here and drinking, Philip's handsome appearance naturally attracted the attention of many women.

A woman who just came back from the dance floor and was sweating profusely walked up to him. She was wearing a black strapped top and ultrashort hot pants. She sat on his lap directly and said coyly, "Pretty boy, want a date? Just for tonight."

"Haha, I'm sorry. Are you joking?" Philip was still a relatively self-disciplined person as he said with a sly smile.

The woman stared at Philip. After making sure he was serious, she stood up angrily and shoved him contemptuously, saying, "What do you mean? A joke? Why don't you go and die!"

After that, she stomped on her high heels and left.

Philip was helpless too. Was this the normal behavior of all women nowadays?

At this time, a charming voice sounded next to Philip, "Why didn't you agree to it? It was a rare opportunity."

## Chapter 709

Cynthia had appeared behind Philip without him realizing it.

Her voice was so sweet that a man would die from hearing it.

As soon as Philip turned his head, he saw the glamorous iceberg beauty with her arms crossed. She was looking at him with a half-smile.

She was gorgeous!

Especially in such a bar under the illumination of the colorful lights, Cynthia was cast under a mesmerizing mood.

"I'm a married man. How can I act so casually?"

Philip flicked a glance in the direction of the woman who just left and spoke to Cynthia again, "If it's someone like you, I might reconsider."

It was empty talk. He just wanted to figure out what Cynthia was up to.

She had just asked him out before, and she made another appointment again.

It seemed that the Larson family was really eager for this cooperation and to reenter the domestic market.

"Wishful thinking."

Cynthia patted Philip's shoulder, sat down next to him, and took a sip from the wine glass on the table. She did not seem to mind that Philip had already drunk from it.

"Sister, you don't mind that I've already drunk from it?" Philip mumbled.



"I don't mind, so why should a man like you be so concerned?"

Cynthia glanced at Philip disdainfully.

Philip shrugged, leaned back on the sofa, and asked, "You opened this bar?"

She nodded and said, "I opened it two years ago. What do you think? Business isn't too bad, huh?"

Philip nodded appreciatively and said, "It's not bad, but who on earth thought of this tacky name?"

"Shut up!" She glared at Philip.

He quickly changed the subject and asked, "So, what's up? You're not just asking me here for a drink, right?"

"I can't look for you without a reason?" Cynthia squinted at Philip with a smile.

He was unperturbed. He looked at the swaying men and women in the bar, especially the girls on the dancing poles in the middle of the dance floor, and suddenly turned around to ask, "Do you dance?"

Cynthia glanced at Philip and asked instead, "Do you want to see me dance?"

"I do."

He grinned broadly and said, "Cynthia Larson, the hotel goddess of Riverdale, can pole dance. If she performs for me, a kept man, I can brag about it forever."

"I don't," Cynthia said promptly.

"If you're really interested, I can arrange a separate private room for you and find two little girls to accompany you. They can definitely dance better than those people."

"That's great, but eight or ten girls will be more interesting," Philip said cheerfully and cheekily.

Cynthia glanced disgustedly at Philip and said, "Dream on. This is a normal bar with no special services. If you really want to find it, there's one next door. The service there is very fancy. If you want to go, I can talk to the boss and he'll only charge you half the price."

Philip had never thought of Cynthia as a goody-two-shoes. On the contrary, this woman was more knowledgeable and smarter than anyone else.

"That's a pity. She's our regular customer and specializes in fishing for suckers. I really wonder what she sees in you."

Cynthia scrutinized Philip from top to bottom with a fascinated smile and pointed at the woman who approached Philip just now. At this moment, she was whispering to a fat middle-aged man.

"Phew, it's too casual. Are all the girls nowadays so bold and direct?"

Philip sighed helplessly and took a sip of wine.

"Casual? You dare to say that other people are too casual? Who just said they wanted to watch pole dancing? I'm really curious to know what's in that head of yours."

Cynthia looked at Philip in amusement. This guy really did not play by the books.

Philip looked at Cynthia directly and found that she was staring at him with a murderous look. He asked, "Why are you looking at me that way?"

"Hmph!" Cynthia snorted coldly. "You should know what you did!"

Thinking of what happened in the hotel suite that night, Cynthia held a grudge.

Damn it! Was she really so unattractive?

She could not even take down a man like Philip.

Philip was baffled. This woman's temper could just change like the weather. Trying to figure out the reason was like looking for a needle in the haystack. It was mind-boggling!

"Sister, did I offend you somehow?" Philip was really confused.

Cynthia glared at him bitterly and said, "Ah, forget it. But remember, stop calling me 'sister' in the future. It's making me feel old."

"Okay." Philip nodded.

The two sat like this for a while before Cynthia got up and suggested. "Let's change a spot and find a deck to sit down. We can't see the whole bar from here."

Philip did not mind. He got up with a nod and said, "Okay, but get me a few more of this drink."

He pointed at the special cocktail on the table.

The waiter in the bar was a little surprised and flabbergasted when he saw his boss and a strange man on the second floor.

Who was that man?

He was actually together with the lady boss!

## Chapter 710

Cynthia had her own exclusive deck in the bar. When she was in a bad mood, she would come here and sit.

On the side of the second floor near the window sill, the prosperous night view of Riverdale was in full display. At the bottom, one could see the dancing crowd in the popular bar.

Normally, Cynthia rarely came here, so the place was vacant most of the time. The waiter would also vacate the deck, which was reserved for the boss all the time.

"I didn't expect a boss to get such treatment."

Philip was surprised.

If Philip opened a bar, he would build an exclusive deck made of glass and put it in the center of the stage to be surrounded by wild dancing girls. That way, he could enjoy the figures and dance moves of each girl.

However, that was just a thought.

"You want to be your own boss?"

Cynthia sneered, "Don't look at the superficial glamor of being a boss. In fact, there are a lot of things to worry about. It's not as simple as you think."

Philip nodded in agreement.

However, when the two of them stepped on the second floor and were about to walk toward the exclusive deck, they saw several young men and women already sitting there, drinking and fooling around!

When Cynthia saw the appearance of those people, her entire face changed. Her expression became very cold as a hint of anger rose from her body without warning.

Philip naturally saw those people too and understood why Cynthia was so angry. He stepped forward and stood beside her.

"Who brought them up here?!"

Cynthia chastised solemnly with a hint of anger and coldness in her voice!

The waiter was dumbstruck. He rushed over and lowered his head. He knew that it was the boss' exclusive deck. Now that it was occupied by others, the boss was naturally very angry!

If this matter was pursued, he was likely to lose his job!

Even if he knew that, he could not provoke this group of people.

Especially the one in the lead who was acting all high and mighty. A little waiter like him could not afford to offend this man. He had tried to dissuade him, but after being slapped in the face several times, he dared not step forward anymore!

"Boss... I'm sorry, I couldn't stop them. I told them it's the boss' exclusive deck but they didn't listen at all and even hit me. I was afraid of trouble, so I..."

Hearing this, Philip frowned as Cynthia's expression became gloomier.

"I'm sorry. I'll get them to leave right away."

The waiter also realized his incompetence, so he had to make up for it this time.

"It's fine, you can go down first. It's not your fault," Cynthia said, staring grimly at the young men and women playing around on the deck.

At the same time, they also noticed Cynthia and Philip standing there. The leading man among them looked at them in playful disdain with his pair of sullen eyes.

Philip frowned as he whispered in Cynthia's ear, "Should we go over?"

"Let's go."

Cynthia calmed herself down and turned to leave.

Philip realized that Cynthia did not want to have any interaction with this group of people.

They probably knew each other and had grudges too.

Despite that, even if one would like to avoid any conflict, some people just wanted to look for trouble sometimes!

Just as Cynthia pulled Philip away and was about to leave, the smug-faced man stood up and yelled belligerently, "Oh, wow, isn't that the beautiful big sister of mine? Are you so free that you're here to enjoy yourself?"

"Oh, there's a boy toy next to her too," the guy sneered.

Big sister?

Philip turned and looked at Cynthia. It turned out to be her younger brother.

Cynthia stared at the man in front of her silently with a look of disgust and hatred in her eyes!

It was Jaden Larson, her brother.

He was also the heir to the fourth branch family.

Since young, Jaden did not like this sister of his because they were not born from the same mother.

To be more precise, Jaden's mother was married into the family later and was also the one who drove Cynthia's mother away.

Therefore, both of them disliked each other and he would fight with her in everything.

Philip also stared at this pretentious man. How could this guy be so annoying?!

Cynthia's brother?

The Larson family was getting interesting.

## Chapter 711

Philip clearly felt Cynthia trembling slightly. Perhaps her emotions were too agitated, or she was suppressing her anger.

"My dear sister, why don't you say anything? Is it because I inherited the family company so you don't want to see me? I finally got the chance to come here. You should buy me a drink."

Jaden stood there smugly while holding a wine glass in his hand. He was ostentatiously looking at the friends beside him, which caused all of them to laugh uproariously.

His sole purpose of coming here was to mock Cynthia Larson!

What did it matter if she was the eldest daughter?

His father liked him and even gave him full control of the family's company.

Cynthia was nothing but a b\*stard child who no one wanted!

Cynthia flicked a scornful glance at Jaden and said, "I'm not your sister. Stop calling me so fondly. It's disgusting!"

"It's not right for you to say that. Although we don't share the same mother, we do share the same father, after all. As the younger brother, of course I have to take care of you.

"I'm now the chairman of the company. As the younger brother, I'm personally inviting you back. How about I give you the position of deputy general manager? If you think the position of deputy general manager isn't good enough, how about I give you the position of general manager?"

Jaden laughed loudly. His words held no trace of sincerity but were full of sarcasm instead.

"Jaden Larson, if you have nothing else to do here, please leave. I don't welcome you at all!"

Cynthia's face became more unpleasant. It was obvious from her attitude that she did not want to talk nonsense with Jaden. Her face and eyes revealed sheer disgust and suppressed anger!

"You want to kick me out?"

Jaden sneered and said, "Why are you so heartless? I'm just here to have fun and take a good look at how my dear sister has been doing over the past two years. You don't really hate me that much, right?" Jaden sneered, his eyes unable to disguise the demeanor of a prodigal playboy.



The young people around him were also talking in low voices and laughed ironically.

"Jaden Larson, I'll warn you again! You're not welcome here. Please leave immediately. I don't want to see you again!"

Cynthia's face was cold like frost.

Wow, Philip did not expect Cynthia and Jaden to have such a big conflict.

When Philip heard this, he could not help looking at Cynthia in surprise. This woman had always seemed very strong, putting on a strong career-woman persona in front of others. When that halo faded away, however, he realized that she was also a pitiful person. At least, she had a very bad relationship with her father and half-brother!

Besides, when Jaden came here today, it was obvious that he was not here for a drink but just to find fault!

"My dear sister, you can't say that. No matter what, you're still my father's daughter. Although I'm very reluctant to admit it, you're the blood of the Larson family, after all. Even though your mother is a rural woman with no background, we're still a family. Why do we have to end up this way?"

When Jaden spoke, his face showed a sense of superiority with incomparable pride as if Cynthia was just a plaything in his eyes.

Cynthia clenched her fists tightly as she glared at Jaden and scoffed. "I'm warning you, don't talk about my mother! If not for you, would my mother and I be living on the streets? Where were your false crocodile tears back then? Have you ever cared about us?"

Tears filled Cynthia's eyes as she spoke, her anger intensified!

Philip knew she must have suffered much injustice for her to hate them so much!

At this time, Philip finally understood the sad story behind this strong woman and her past. He finally knew why Cynthia was so stubborn.

He really could not bear Jaden's arrogant and domineering attitude any longer. Philip asked in a low voice, "Do you need my help?"

"No, thank you."

Cynthia stubbornly held back her tears, took a deep breath, and said, "This is my own business. I can solve it myself without your intervention."

"Okay, call me if you need me."

Philip nodded. After all, this was indeed Cynthia's family affairs. It was not convenient for him to intervene, but he also could not stand aside and watch as the other party bullied her!

After speaking, Philip walked to the side and sat down but kept a close watch on the situation.

Jaden walked up to Cynthia triumphantly at this moment and sneered, "Oh, by the way, I heard a piece of news not long ago about your mother. How about it? Do you want to hear it?"

This news was a great deal for Cynthia. No matter what he wanted, Cynthia would definitely do it as Jaden had come here today well-prepared and very confident!

At this moment, however, Philip's expression turned gloomy. He had already guessed what Jaden would do next. His eyes slowly froze. This Jaden Larson was a damnation!

Although he did not know much about their family, Philip guessed that Cynthia's mother was her weakness.

Sure enough, when Cynthia heard this, undisguised shock appeared on her face as tears poured from the corners of her eyes uncontrollably. She grabbed Jaden's arm while asking, "What did you say? Are you telling the truth? Where's my mother? Tell me! Please tell me!"

Cynthia had been looking for her mother for several years now.

However, it was as if she had evaporated from the face of the earth and there was no news about her at all.

How could Cynthia not be excited when she heard Jaden's words?

## Chapter 712

Jaden really enjoyed the changes in Cynthia at this moment. He allowed her to grab his arm before he suddenly pulled away and said nonchalantly, "Eh? Didn't you just say I'm not welcomed here?"

Cynthia wiped her tears and stabilized her emotions, but her trembling lips still betrayed her excitement at the moment. She asked, "What do you want?"

Laughing, he turned his head and gestured to his companion before turning back to say, "My good sister indeed. I'll say it directly then. I want you to leave the Larson family and sever all ties with them! Give me your share of the property as well!"

Jaden was very upset because he accidentally learned that Cynthia still had her share of the family property.

Moreover, his grandfather was actually secretly helping Cynthia and seemed to be preparing for the cooperation with Beacon.

Was this an arrangement so that Cynthia could officially return to the fourth branch family and compete with him for the family property?

Boom!

Cynthia's face flinched as she glared at Jaden fixedly. She had worked so hard for so long just to return to the fourth branch of the Larson family one day so that she could get back everything that once belonged to her and her mother!

She could not give up now!

However, she also could not abandon her mother!

Jaden looked at the hesitant woman in front of him and suddenly laughed. "Just look, this is my good sister who's abandoning her lonely mother in the face of money and status.

"Do you know that your mother might be in a dark alley somewhere right now, starving and looking forward to seeing her daughter again? But she's stupid. She doesn't know that this opportunity is right in front of her daughter at this moment, but her precious daughter is hesitating instead..."

Upon hearing this, Cynthia could not stop herself from shuddering!

Every word had pierced right through her heart!

That was Jaden's purpose tonight!

"Jaden Larson, you b\*stard! Tell me where my mother is! Tell me now!"

Cynthia screamed hysterically while grabbing Jaden's collar and shaking him desperately!

"Get lost!"

Jaden shoved her away, his expression turning gloomy as he sneered, "My dear sister, do you really have the heart to let your mother continue living and suffering on the streets? As long as you agree to leave the Larson family, I'll take you to see her right away. How about that?"

After speaking, Jaden shamelessly took a sip of wine and looked at Cynthia who was now crying silently.

The furious Cynthia could not restrain her anger at all, causing her petite body to quiver uncontrollably.

If possible, she wished to kill Jaden right now!

She would return tenfold and hundredfold the humiliation that she and her mother had suffered back then!

However, in front of the extremely smug Jaden right now, she appeared weak, pitiful, and helpless!

Philip kept watching them, his ferocity doubling at this moment!

When did the Larson family become so dirty?

Sure enough, any family would have a hidden side.

It was also at this time that a full-bodied woman in a black tank top walked out from the group of young men and women behind Jaden.

With a contemptuous sneer on her face, she took Jaden's arm as if she was returning to her rightful place and said, "Jaden, I really don't think too well of your sister. She looks exactly like an abandoned b\*stard child."

Cynthia's body trembled when she heard the insult!

She gritted her teeth with tears welling in her eyes, glaring at the woman fiercely!

While she was growing up, what she hated most was when people referred to her as a b\*stard child. In that house, she was the unwanted daughter who could only swallow her anger!

Her mother was a rural woman who her father took a fancy to before bringing her back to the Larson family to get married.

On the other hand, Jaden's mother was a wealthy woman who brought huge benefits to the fourth branch family.

Therefore, even though Cynthia was the eldest daughter, she was not recognized.

She hated it! She hated that home! She hated her father!

"B\*stard child? Hahaha, that's right!" Jaden laughed uproariously.

Suddenly, an ominous voice rang from the side. "How did the Larson family produce a scum like you?!"

Philip could not hold back any longer. After watching from the sidelines for so long, he slowly stood up.

## Chapter 713

Philip approached Jaden in a few steps and observed him solemnly.

He said, "She's your sister, after all. Is it really appropriate for you to treat her this way?"

At this time, the woman in the black tank top glanced at Philip disdainfully and said very arrogantly, "Who are you, little squirt? Our Jaden here has no time for you. Go play in the corner and mind your own business!"

Jaden furrowed his brows. He had already noticed this man next to Cynthia earlier on.

Her boyfriend?

No, it did not look like it.

Philip glared at the woman next to Jaden solemnly and said, "I'm talking to him. Who the hell are you?"

"You! Watch your language!"

When the woman heard Philip talking to her rudely, she naturally could not accept it.

"Do I need you to teach me how to talk? As if you're any better."

Having said that, Philip did not intend to continue chatting with them. He turned to Jaden and said with a cold expression in his eyes, "I finally understand. You're here to find fault, right?"

Jaden sneered, "Brother, don't blame me for not reminding you. This matter has nothing to do with you. It's a private matter between Cynthia and me. I advise you to keep out of it. Otherwise, I'll get someone to throw you out of here!"

There was no need for Jaden to be afraid at all. He was the heir to the fourth branch of the Larson family. How could anyone in tiny Riverdale do anything to him?

Besides, this man before him seemed very ordinary.

Was he Cynthia's cup of tea?

However, Philip smiled disdainfully and said, "My ears hurt when I listen to your words. To tell you the truth, what I hate the most is when others threaten me and tell me that they'll do this and that to me. I don't need to get someone else. I can throw your pretentious \*ss down from the second floor right now. Do you believe it?"

Cynthia walked over, pulled Philip's arm, and said, "Philip, this is my private business. Don't interfere. I'll handle it myself."

Philip frowned, looked at Cynthia, and said, "Can't you see? He doesn't treat you as a member of the Larson family at all, and you're still saying it's a family affair? His intention is very obvious. He just wants you to get out and sever all ties with the family, but you're still tolerating him. Is it really necessary?"

Cynthia stood next to Philip without a word.

Although she knew that Jaden held no brotherly affection for her, the blood of the Larson family still ran in her veins, so she could not turn her back on them.

Furthermore, she did not want Philip to get involved. In that case, what role would Philip play in this?

This was the Larson family of Fernvale!

Looking at the hesitation on Cynthia's face, Philip felt for the first time that this woman was a little weak. He sneered, "He's already treating you like this and yet you're still hesitating. This isn't your style. Is this your feminine benevolence?"

Jaden looked at Philip, then at Cynthia. He said smugly, "Cynthia Larson, don't think you can do anything with that boy toy of yours! I advise you to consider it carefully. If you still want to see your mother, just do as I say!"

Philip narrowed his eyes at Jaden, a deadly threat in his gaze!

He picked up a bottle of red wine on the table, looked at Jaden coldly, and said, "Mr. Larson, why don't we have a private conversation?"

"Who the f\*ck wants to talk to you? Get the hell out of my sight! I've tolerated you long enough!" Jaden yelled pompously.



"Hehe, I've given you the chance. In that case, don't blame me for being ruthless!"

With that said, Philip picked up the red wine bottle without a trace of hesitation and smashed it on Jaden's head!

As Philip's action was too sudden, Jaden did not have time to react and was hit!

A loud bang!

The bottle was shattered!

Bright red wine flowed down from Jaden's head!

At this moment, Jaden's face was red. It was indistinguishable if it was red wine or blood!

He held his head with his eyes dark as he staggered and sat on the sofa, yelling, "You're dead!"

At this time, the woman in the black tank top saw Jaden being beaten and immediately rushed up to stand in front of him.

She knew that the man in front of her was not easy to handle, so her target was Cynthia who stood beside him!

She ran over with a furious face, pointed at Cynthia's nose, and cursed, "You wild b\*stard child of the Larson family! Don't you realize your position? You even dare to find a boy toy to beat someone up! No wonder the Larson family doesn't value you. You deserve it! Just wait and see. Jaden will definitely take care of you!"

Philip stared at the woman ominously, making the latter feel chills running up her neck as she shuddered all over!

"Hehe, it's said that a man shouldn't hit a woman, but sometimes, the woman is asking for it!"

With that said, Philip strode forward, grabbed the woman's big wavy hair, and pulled hard before slapping the woman's face twice!

## Chapter 714

The woman was not a match for Philip. After being dragged around by her hair and suffering two slaps, she immediately went dizzy!

She kept struggling and shouting, waving her arms around like a dog digging for bones while trying to scratch Philip's arms.

Nevertheless, Philip just smacked her arms away lightly, then pulled her hair vigorously and continued to drag her around like a dog!

Philip's actions were crude. He was not holding back just because she was a woman and was brutal to the extreme!

Under such overwhelming pressure, the woman could not escape at all. She held the roots of her hair with both hands, bent her back, and stepped on her high heels as she staggered to follow Philip around. She felt that her hair was almost being torn from the scalp!

"Ah! Let go of me!"

However, toward such a persistent and ignorant woman, Philip was impassive!

He just continued to pull the woman's hair like that and dragged her around!

After walking a few laps on the second floor of the bar, the men and women who were still drinking at this moment were so scared that they ran down from the second floor and shouted!

Philip just ignored the people's stares. With a strong shove, the woman fell on the ground miserably!

"You son of a b\*tch! I'm going to kill you! I'll get Jaden to kill you!"

The woman, who was sprawled on the ground, sat up and began to tidy her hair and her clothes that had revealed her good figure!

Philip snorted coldly, squatted in front of her, and grabbed her hair again. Then, he began to slap her back and forth!

Smack! Smack! Smack!

It was at least seven or eight slaps!

After the series of slaps, the woman no longer maintained her previous arrogance. Her eyes were dull, showing fear and trepidation toward Philip.

She held her red and swollen cheeks as she backed away. Her mouth was already full of blood!

"Argh... Ahh!"

She wailed bitterly, but Philip paid her no heed at all. He looked at her slumped figure on the ground and stood up.

It was also at this time that two of Jaden's men rushed over. They clenched their fists and aimed at Philip's back and head!

Despite that, Philip was unperturbed. He was very relaxed and looked at them with disdain. He calmly picked up the red wine bottle from the wine table beside him, then smashed it over their heads!

Everything happened in the blink of an eye. Before anyone realized what had happened, the two men were already sprawled on the ground with blood gushing from their heads!

"Pah, the Larson family? With this sort of henchmen you have, do you really think you're some kind of big shot? Let me tell you, this bar will never welcome you. If you dare to come here again, don't blame me for being ruthless!" Philip growled.

Jaden held his bloody head and felt very aggrieved at the moment. He and the people he brought had been beaten up like this. How could he face anyone in the future?

He was the descendent of the Larson family from Fernvale, but he got beaten up so badly in little Riverdale!

This was simply unacceptable!

The man standing before him must die!

"Did you hear what I said?!" Philip roared angrily with a hint of invisible pressure in his voice. It frightened the few people who got up from the ground and exchanged glances with each other.

This guy was really savage. They dared not think of doing anything to him anymore. It was akin to seeking their own deaths!

Where there was life, there was hope.

Jaden understood this well. He needed to return for reinforcements as the people he brought here were insufficient!

"Why are you still here? What, are you still unconvinced? Do you want me to teach you how to behave properly?"

Philip took a couple of steps forward with a sneer on his face as he kicked Jaden over again!

## Chapter 715

The woman who got beaten held her head, her entire face red and swollen. She staggered to stand up on her high heels. She could barely hear what Philip was saying.

"Let's go!"

Jaden glared at Philip vehemently before turning to Cynthia, threatening, "Cynthia, you'd better think it over carefully. I'll give you three days. If you want to know your mother's whereabouts, come and look for me!"

"Get lost now!"

Philip frowned and looked as if he was going to kick him again.

Jaden stepped back in fright and almost fell. He gave Philip a sullen look, pointed his finger at the latter, and threatened, "You... Just you wait!"

After that, he quickly left with his people.

Watching as the group of people left the bar, Cynthia was relieved and said to Philip, "Thank you."

Of course, Cynthia knew that Jaden had deliberately come to find fault with her. If Philip had not stepped in, she really would not have known how to deal with Jaden.

Three days... She needed to consider it carefully!

As she recalled all that had happened to her and her mother, Cynthia could not stop her tears from flowing.

She covered her face as her emotions collapsed. She squatted on the ground, buried her head, and bawled!

Philip was frightened out of his wits, but he knew Cynthia needed to vent, so he did not intend to dissuade her. He called out to the flustered waiter and asked for two glasses of wine. He sat at the deck and waited for Cynthia to finish her episode.

After a while, Cynthia finally stabilized her emotions. It was only then she got up and wiped the tears from her eyes while looking at Philip who was sitting there nonchalantly. She grabbed the cocktail from his hand and finished it in one big gulp!

"Hey, that's mine."

Philip was upset but could not do anything about it.

"What are you going to do?" Philip asked.

She sat beside him, staring blankly at the men and women enjoying themselves in the bar on the first floor. The events here did not affect the party downstairs. After all, such things were very common in bars, so no one paid attention.

"I don't know, but I must find out the news about my mother."

Philip nodded, thought for a while, and said hesitantly, "Perhaps I can help you."

Cynthia turned her tear-streaked face at him, looked at Philip pitifully, and asked, "You? What can you do?"

Philip looked at that forlorn little face and felt distressed as he said, "Beat him to a pulp and force the words out of him."

Hearing him, she could not help the chuckle from escaping. She rolled her eyes at him and said, "I have my plans on this matter, so don't worry about it. I don't want to get you involved."

Fine, this little girl was still that ice queen Cynthia Larson after all.

“Actually, in my eyes, the Larson family can easily be handled with one word. I can let Jaden reveal your mother’s whereabouts willingly,” Philip said abruptly after hesitating for a long time.

The Larson family was his mother’s family. As the heir to the Clarke family, they needed to give him some leeway.

He wondered how his grandfather was doing.

Cynthia turned to Philip and assumed he was joking. “Thank you.”

“You really don’t need my help?” Philip said, “Are you really sure you can handle a villain like Jaden? What if he does something bad to you when the time comes?”

She rubbed her hands, obviously not confident. Then, she turned her face and said with a touch of sadness, “Why don’t you accompany me then?”

Philip chuckled. “Yes, it’s always better to have more people. If he wants to do anything to you, I’ll protect you.”

“Mm.”

Cynthia nodded heavily. Everything that happened tonight was so sudden that she was unprepared and defenseless.

Philip noticed that she was still a little worried and joked, saying, “Don’t worry. With such a handsome guy like me to protect you, no one can hurt you.”

This got her to chuckle as she rolled her eyes at him. She said, "You're really narcissistic."

Philip shrugged but did not deny it.

Looking at his confident demeanor, her tension gradually dissipated. Having him by her side always made her feel at ease.

Cynthia felt that it was strange. She and Philip obviously belonged to different worlds, but why did he always appear by her side when she needed it the most?

"I'll go back first. Have a seat and order any drinks you like. It's on me."

Cynthia got up with a tired look on her face. After experiencing the events just now, she needed to rest. It was still a big blow to her, after all.

"Okay. Remember to call me when you're prepared to go over there."

Philip was unconcerned.

She spoke to the waiter before she left.

Philip sat alone at the deck on the second floor, carefully savoring the cocktail served by the waiter. Even the glass had been replaced with an exquisite crystal glass, which reflected the beautiful glow under the colorful lights.

Leaning back on the leather sofa, he took a light sip of the special cocktail. He looked at the wanton and boisterous crowd below and felt that their lives were too blissful.

Philip already had plans for Jaden in his mind. He needed to take care of this problem as soon as possible.



Savoring the wine in the glass, Philip gradually became a little drunk.

When he squinted to look at the men and women dancing below, he accidentally saw a silhouette. It was a woman. A beautiful woman!

Wearing black hot pants and a black tube top, she had exquisite and sharply-defined facial features as well as a piercing gaze!

The sudden eye contact between Philip and the woman caused a massive thump in his heart. Goosebumps were spreading all over his body!

When he tried to look for her again, the figure was already lost in the crowd!

It was strange!

Why did this happen?

Philip stood up abruptly and searched for the figure frantically but could not find that woman no matter how he searched.

"That's odd... Very odd. Why do I have the weird feeling that the woman looks like Hannah Clarke, my sister?"

## Chapter 716

Philip asked himself, his brows furrowing as a cold sweat formed on his body.

If nothing had happened to his sister back then, she would be 20 by now.

That incident was a big blow to Philip.

Everyone said that his sister was dead, but to this day, her corpse had not been found!

Philip had never given up on searching for her, but he found nothing.

Gradually, he had to admit that his sister was gone.

However, the illusion just now had ignited the broken hope in his heart again!

Philip took this matter to heart and hurriedly left the bar. After finding Rick, he resumed the investigation of his sister.

He had a hunch that his sister was still alive.

Rick was perplexed. This matter was already concluded, so were they carrying out the investigation again? Despite that, he could not disobey the young master's wish.

After a few days of disappearance, Philip met George in a café again, and the latter had aged considerably.

He still spoke in that respectful tone. "Young Master, Master Tim is alright now."

Philip sat across from him and drank his tea. After hearing George's words, he finally relaxed as he asked, "What's up with the branch family?"

He was still very upset with the branch family. If not for Giada's intervention, he would have returned and kicked up a big fuss to make them realize that the main family was the leader of the Clarke family!

"Young Master, you might not be aware that this incident was actually planned by Master Tim himself."

When George said this, his face was full of pride and excitement.

"What do you mean?"

Philip sensed something unusual. Uncle Tim planned it?

"Young Master, being controlled by the branch family was all part of Master Tim's plan. He had already laid down an ambush for the branch family. This time, using the ambitions of the branch family, he struck out at them after they took action and they fell into his trap. He caught the branch family by surprise and also gained many benefits from this incident."

George explained in detail about what happened in Arcadia Island the past few days and Philip was astounded after hearing it!

Uncle Tim was a formidable opponent indeed!

Brains and brawn!

He stood up to the branch family all alone and took out a large chunk of meat from them in the process!

He had snatched half the medical resources of the entire Orient!

All the medical resources of the domestic market were monopolized by the branch family because the focus of the main family was not here.

This time, Uncle Tim directly took down half the resources!

In other words, the main family and the branch family would share equal status in the domestic pharmaceutical industry in the future!

Uncle Tim was the real hero!

Philip laughed in relief. He did not expect the branch family to be sucker-punched like that.

"What about Giada?" Philip asked eagerly.

"Madam Giada has also suffered. She wanted to be a peacemaker. At that time, she was exposed by Master Tim and lost a lot of dignity. I believe she won't be returning to Riverdale anytime soon. There's a lot for her to deal with at home," George replied with joy in his eyes.

After chatting for half an hour, Philip sat in George's exclusive car, the Rolls-Royce, and returned to First Palace.

However, as soon as he got down from the car, Philip noticed several people standing by the electronic gate with big and small packages all around them as if they were moving.

Lynn Johnston!

Her parents were with her.

What was going on?

Oh no!

The secret between him and George was about to be exposed!

When Lynn and her parents noticed Philip getting down from the Rolls-Royce, their eyes widened in surprise.

Phil... Philip?

How could he be getting down from a luxury car like a Rolls-Royce?

They must be dreaming!

"Philip, the Rolls-Royce sent you home?"

Lynn wore very fashionable and revealing clothes. When she saw the Rolls-Royce, she became very excited and spun around Philip with various desires in her eyes.

Who the hell was her cousin-in-law, living in a villa and sitting in a Rolls-Royce?

Was he not a useless bum?

Why had he changed so much recently?

Had he made a fortune?

Philip looked at Lynn, then at the two pairs of fawning yet confused eyes of her parents. He said a little nervously, "Uh, that car is..."

## Chapter 717

"That car is here to send me home," Philip said honestly. There was no need to conceal it. After all, everyone saw it, so there was no point in hiding it.

It was the right timing too. In this case, maybe these people would be more respectful toward him.

The look in Lynn's and her parents' eyes changed visibly at his words.

Philip, this brat, was actually being picked up by a luxurious car like the Rolls-Royce? Who exactly was this guy?

"Philip, you're not lying to me, right? That car sent you home?"

Lynn was excited. She hooked Philip's arm with joy and elation on her face.

Was her cousin-in-law really so awesome?

Philip nodded without further explanation before asking, "Why are you here?"

This time, Lynn and her parents looked at Philip in a flattering manner.

This guy was now living in a villa and enjoying Rolls-Royce pick-up services. Was Wynn really so kind to him?

Was Beacon making that much money?

Of course, Beacon was now the hottest big company in the city with numerous investors!

It seemed that even Milanelson Angel Investment Group was keen to cooperate with Beacon.

This was another reason why their family was here.

Amelia Stone and Bernard Johnston exchanged a glance with each other before they laughed and said, "Oh, Philip, our house is currently facing demolition and we don't have a place to stay in right now. Thanks to Sister Martha, she said she'd let us move in for a few days."

In fact, Amelia had begged her for the past several days about this matter.

Martha was also a very prideful person and since she lacked a companion at home, she agreed.

Philip's expression changed. Martha had made her own decisions again.

However, he had no other choice. They had already turned up at the doorstep, so he could not drive them away, right?

Both Amelia and Bernard were quite embarrassed when they noticed the change in Philip's expression, so they quickly said, "Philip, don't worry, we won't mess up the place. We'll just stay here for a few days and move out once the other side is settled."

No way. Philip came home in a luxurious car like the Rolls-Royce. This guy was different.

In the past, Amelia would already put in a few nasty words.

However, they could not do that now. They needed to fawn over him.

Lynn also said coyly, "Philip, we're just staying here for a few days. You won't be so petty, right? Besides, I heard that Mila is at home, so I can play with her too."

"You?"

Philip broke out in a cold sweat when he heard that. "Who was the one who left Mila in the amusement park alone last time?"

Lynn's face went red as she mumbled, "It was just a little mistake."

Philip did not bother to say anything else and walked toward the villa.

Seeing this, Lynn and her parents looked at each other. Amelia lowered her voice and said, "What do you think is up with Philip? He even rode a luxury car back home. Is he still a wastrel?"

Bernard muttered next to her, "Don't judge a book by its cover. He has the skills to become a kept man and attached himself next to Wynn. Now, he has risen with the tide too. I believe this kid must've gotten

his hands on the money from Wynn's company. We must be careful with our words in the future. This kid will definitely hold grudges and will want to get back at us."

Bernard was just a normal person, so it was unavoidable for him to be petty and spiteful.

Amelia nodded in agreement, tugged at Lynn, and said, "Lynn, you should get closer to that kid and try to dig more information out of him. It's best if you can also work in Wynn's company and make more money."

Hearing her mother, she rolled her eyes and said, "Mom, what are you thinking? I just graduated."

Amelia glared at her and said, "So what? Wynn is your cousin, after all. Shouldn't she help you? No matter what, she should give you a managerial position. Don't worry, I'll talk to Sister Martha about this."

After that, Amelia entered the villa with all the luggage.

As soon as they entered the living room, the three of them were attracted by the luxury of the villa!

Although they had visited the previous time, they were still very shocked by the interior of this luxurious villa.

It was too grand.

This was the kind of place people should live in.

They really envied Martha's family for being able to live in such a place.

Amelia was envious and jealous, suddenly feeling slightly reluctant to leave.



She glanced at Bernard furtively, pulled him to the side, and said, "Bernard, what do you think of this place?"

Bernard was an ordinary citizen. He nodded his head repeatedly and said with envy, "It's great! It's fantastic! If I can stay in such a house, I'd die happy."

Amelia knew her husband's antics very well. She grinned and said, "In that case, we'll not leave. We won't leave after we move in. We'll tell Sister Martha to make two rooms available for us. Besides, they have plenty of rooms here."

Bernard's expression changed slightly when he heard this and he asked, "Is this really okay? Will Martha agree? There are Philip and Wynn too. Will they agree?"

However, he was eager. Of course, he wanted to live here forever.

Although, the issue remained that this was not their house.

## Chapter 718

Amelia hit him playfully and teased, saying, "Silly you. You're Charles' brother. Do you think they can chase you away? If they really do, we'll just kick up a big fuss and let the entire neighborhood know. In the end, they'll lose their dignity. So, how about it?"

Bernard hesitated. However, when he glanced at the villa again, he said with determination, "Okay, you talk to Martha and I'll talk to my brother."

The two reached an agreement and rushed into the living room.

Coincidentally, Martha came out of the bedroom at this time all dressed up fashionably like a lady. She smiled as she said, "Oh, it's Amelia and Bernard. You're here already? Come here and have a seat. Leave your things there. I'll get the nanny to handle it."

Amelia knew that Martha was a very prideful person, so she quickly paid compliments, "Sister Martha, you have a nanny too? I'm so envious."

Martha was very happy when she heard those words. She sat on the sofa in a little cloak and put on a pretentious sitting pose as if she was really a wealthy lady.

Amelia and Bernard also followed suit and the three of them started chatting.

On the side, Lynn was playing on her mobile phone, taking pictures and posting them on social media.

"By the way, Sister Martha, we met Philip at the door when he came back in a Rolls-Royce. Is your family so rich now?" Amelia asked as she nibbled on chips.

Rolls-Royce?

Martha sat up straight when she heard that.

How did that piece of trash get a Rolls-Royce?

Did Juan not say he was bankrupt?

"Oh, really?"

Martha did not want to ruin Amelia's flattery, so she just smiled casually, but her whole face had changed.

Of course, Amelia caught the change in Martha's expression. She pretended to exclaim in surprise, "Martha, didn't you buy that car? I thought it belongs to your family. After all, Wynn is now the chairwoman of the company."

Martha was just about to say something when Amelia continued, "If you didn't buy it, could it be that Philip used the company's money to buy it for himself? Oh dear, what's he doing? Stealing money from the family?"

These words directly triggered Martha!

Yes, the family of that useless Philip was bankrupt now. This was the time when they needed money the most!

This guy had his sights set on Wynn's company?

Martha immediately flew into a rage and shouted, "Philip, get down now! I have something to ask you!"

Amelia exchanged a glance with Bernard as they stifled a laugh.

Looking at Martha's attitude, Philip was in for a beating.

Who told Philip to act so pretentiously at the entrance earlier? Now that he was exposed, he deserved it.

Amelia was elated. She just could not bear looking at a useless bum like Philip living in a villa and riding in a luxury car.

Lynn was also filled with doubts when she heard this discussion at the side.

Initially, she thought that Philip had become stronger, but it turned out that he was still relying on his woman. It even seemed that he was plotting against the family's property.

Suddenly, Lynn felt more contempt for Philip.

Philip walked down from the second floor, put his hands in his trouser pockets, and looked at the crowd in the living room. Then, he asked dubiously, "Mom, what's wrong?"

"Don't call me 'Mom'!"

Martha was very angry. She sat on the sofa, glanced at Philip, and asked with a chastising tone, "Your Aunt Amelia said you came back in a Rolls-Royce just now?"

Philip glanced at Amelia who was nibbling on chips and frowned slightly. He did not refute and said, "Yes."

Smack!

Martha stood up and slapped him. She pointed at Philip's nose and cursed, "Philip Clarke, did you steal money from the company to buy the car? Talk! How much money did you steal from Wynn's company? If you don't say anything today, I'll call the cops to arrest you!"

Philip was stunned. He did not expect Martha to slap him so suddenly.

Steal money from the company?

Philip was livid!

"You think I bought that Rolls-Royce using money from Wynn's company?"

Philip's eyes were grim. His gaze swept over Martha and fell on Amelia.

"Isn't it? Otherwise, how could a wastrel like you afford to ride in a luxury car like that?"

Amelia pursed her lips, her face full of sarcasm and contempt.

Philip did not explain but picked up his phone and dialed George's number. He said, "Come to the villa now!"

He hung up after those words. He looked at these people solemnly and said sternly, "Get your things and be prepared to get lost from this villa!"

## Chapter 719

This group of people were dumbfounded and looked at Philip in a daze with a myriad of expressions on their faces.

What did this brat say?

Did he tell them to get lost?

"Hahaha, I laughed so hard. Sister Martha, what does your son-in-law mean? He wants to kick us all out."

Amelia mocked, saying, "Martha, didn't you say this villa belongs to you? How can he chase us out like this?"

She was fanning the flames.

What Martha could not tolerate the most was being looked down upon by her family, especially in front of this third branch.

She was used to acting all high and mighty and had always been superior in front of the third branch.

Now that Philip was speaking to her in this manner, how could she endure it?

"Philip, I dare you to repeat what you just said!" Martha was angry as she pointed at Philip's nose and scolded him.

Did Philip not realize that he needed to show her some respect?

She was his mother-in-law, after all. If he did not show her some respect, how could she hold her head up in front of her relatives in the future?

“Martha Yates, don’t think too highly of yourself. With that nasty temper of yours, I really have to teach you a lesson today!”

Philip was angry. With a grim expression, he stared at them and yelled, “I’ll say this again. This villa belongs to me. All of you can get out of here right now!”

“Yours? Hahaha!”

Amelia laughed as she rocked back and forth. She urged Martha, saying, “Sister Martha, quickly take out the land title. This kid is really too impudent if he thinks he can brag around here.”

The land title?

Of course, Martha would never take it out!

The certificate of property ownership was kept in Philip and Wynn’s bedroom. Furthermore, the document did have Philip’s name on it.

If she took it out now, her lies would be exposed!

Therefore, Martha simply changed the topic and asked, “Philip, tell me the truth now. What’s with the Rolls-Royce that your aunt mentioned? Did you embezzle Wynn’s money? I know you’ve been in charge of the company recently. Don’t tell me you don’t know about this!”

“Yes, he must explain! We’re talking about several million here. How could he just spend it all like that? How can a useless piece of trash like him be worthy of riding in such a good car?” Amelia nibbled on chips as she watched the show excitedly.

Looking at that ugly face, Philip really wanted to kick it!

This entire family had always been at loggerheads with Philip and Wynn.

When he got married to Wynn back then, Philip could still clearly remember how Amelia Stone had humiliated him and Wynn at the wedding!

Philip sneered, "I'm so worthless in your eyes, huh?"

Hehe, a bunch of relatives who looked down on others.

"But of course. Just look at yourself. Do you think you're the king just because you live in a palace? Are you worthy?"

Amelia's mouth was really poisonous.

"Sister Martha, I don't mean to say this, but you really must take this brat in hand. He's so rude that he hasn't even served us tea until now," Amelia added as she continued to gloat.

Bernard also nodded and chastised, "Philip, it's not right for you to do this. If you took the money, you must admit it. It's really not a big deal if you've already bought it. After all, Wynn is so rich now, so it's not a bad thing to buy a respectable car. Everyone can use it together."

Amelia grinned broadly at his words. She looked at Bernard and secretly gave him a thumbs-up.

Her husband was not entirely stupid and knew how to take advantage of the situation.

If she could stay here and ride in the Rolls-Royce all day long, Amelia was ecstatic just at the thought of it!

Wonderful!

Lynn also interrupted eagerly, saying, "It just so happens that my class reunion is coming up in a few days. Philip, you can drive me there in that car."

These few people started to discuss how to distribute the usage of the Rolls-Royce.

To the extent, Amelia even decided for them and said, "In this case, Sister Martha, since we've already bought the car, then it belongs to the Johnston family anyway. As a family, we must share all blessings and difficulties together. I think we can allocate the car this way. You'll take it on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, while Tuesdays, Thursdays, Saturdays... and Sundays belong to us. How about that?"

How about that?

Philip had never seen such shameless people!

They were simply atrocious!

Of course, Martha would not agree to it. They were taking the largest chunk when they did not even fork out a single cent for it!

To be honest, she did not like Bernard and his family. They were ordinary citizens who were very calculative.

They had not even moved in yet and already set their eyes on the Rolls-Royce. Once they moved in, what else would they do?

"No way! No one can use this car!" Martha was very decisive and said firmly, then she stared at Philip. She scolded, "I must tell Wynn about this. You actually laid your hands on the company's money and spent it wantonly to buy such a good car!"



Philip chuckled as he looked at these people and said, "Do you really believe I bought the car with the money I took from the company?"

## Chapter 720

A bunch of ignorant fools!

'I, Philip Clarke, have nothing but money!'

"No? Don't think I don't know your current situation. Juan told me that your family's bankrupt! You're a pauper now, and who knows if you're in debt too!" Martha roared, her voice resounding throughout the living room.

Amelia and her family stared blankly, puzzled at the news.

Bankrupt?

Debt?

Philip raised his brows, his eyes cold and stern.

Juan could really resort to just about any method.

Regardless.

"You'll find out in a minute," Philip said mildly without further explanation.

Everyone looked at each other in bafflement.

"Fine, I want to see what tricks you have up your sleeve," Amelia said disdainfully.

What could a wastrel like him do?

About ten minutes later, Philip received a text message from George and said to everyone, "Let's go."

"Go where?"

Martha's face was somber. She had no idea what Philip was up to.

"Don't you want to know who that Rolls-Royce belongs to?" Philip asked as a faint smile played on his lips.

Martha glanced at Amelia and the latter quickly reacted. "Sister Martha, let's go. We'll see what this brat is up to."

With that said, they followed Philip out of the villa. At the electronic gate, they saw the black Rolls-Royce parked there with the trademark Spirit of Ecstasy golden sculpture on the bonnet, symbolizing grace and elegance.

They could not help a sigh when they saw this car. It was as expected of a luxury car indeed.

Especially Amelia and Lynn whose eyes were full of envy and delight.

Initially, Martha was still angry, but when she saw the car, she forgot her anger and walked around the car while exclaiming in joy.

It would be so gratifying if she had this car to pick her up every day.

That was the disposition of a wealthy lady!

Therefore, she was a little eager to keep the car now. Anyway, Martha was already quite certain that Philip had bought this car using the money from Wynn's company.

Since it was her family's money, then this car belonged to her.

Philip must not be given the chance to ride in this car.

"Well, Martha, the car's great, isn't it?"

Amelia also noticed that Martha liked this car and started to flatter her, saying, "Why don't we do it this way? We'll only use it once or twice a week, and you can have it for the rest of the week. We're a family, after all, right?"

Amelia continued the discussion of the car allocation with Martha.

Martha was absolutely unwilling to let them use it, but she could not refuse as that would make her look very petty.

"Okay, two days at most," Martha said.

Amelia was delighted and winked at Bernard to show off. After that, she took Martha's arm and flattered her with all sorts of compliments. "Sister Martha, you're so generous. As expected of a wealthy lady. It's a blessing to have you in the Johnston family. From now on, our family will rely on you."

Martha listened with joy and was ecstatic. She smiled triumphantly and said, "Ah, that's nothing. We're a family, after all."

The few people just chatted among themselves, totally excluding Philip.

It was as if the Rolls-Royce really belonged to them.

At this time, the door of the Rolls-Royce opened. An old man in a gray suit who was holding a black and gold walking cane stepped out of the car.

It was none other than George Thomas.

When she laid eyes on him, Martha's eyes widened as she covered her chest. She asked excitedly, "You... You're George Thomas?"

George Thomas?

Bernard and Amelia also looked over and instantly became very excited!

He was the richest man in Riverdale!

Why was he here?

Wait a minute, he came down from the Rolls-Royce!

Was this car not bought by Philip with the company's money?

Instantly, everyone was stunned and they could not figure out what was going on.

George stood respectfully in front of Philip, bowed, and said, "Mr. Clarke."

Everyone was astounded by that scene!

George Thomas, the richest man in Riverdale, actually bowed to Philip, that useless man!

## Chapter 721

What the hell was going on here?

The richest man in Riverdale was actually standing respectfully in front of Philip and even called him Mr. Clarke!

This completely toppled their inherent impression of Philip!

Martha was still fine since she already knew that there was something unusual about Philip.

However, she was still surprised at this scene!

As for Amelia and the others, they were so shocked that their jaws dropped. With their eyes widened, they could not speak for a while!

They could still recall vividly their sarcasm and irony toward Philip just now. At this moment, they were flustered.

Over there, Philip's gaze swept over them coldly as he said, "Carry on your discussion. How do you plan to handle this car? Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, or Tuesdays, Thursdays, Saturdays, and Sundays?"

Like a basin of cold water, his words splashed on them and extinguished their interest instantly.

Amelia was still a little unconvinced and muttered, "What the heck... The car isn't yours?"

Philip smiled earnestly. "I never said the car is mine, right? You're the ones who said I bought it with the company's money."

"This..."

Amelia was speechless. She lowered her head, rolled her eyes, and glanced at Bernard.

Bernard was also very helpless and said nothing.

"Sister Martha, why don't you ask him what's going on?" Amelia whispered in Martha's ear.

Martha was also curious. She had been in high spirits for such a long time, but it turned out that this car belonged to George Thomas instead?

"Philip, what's going on? Who does this car belong to?" Martha mustered up the courage and asked.

Philip could not be bothered to explain it to them and said, "Old Man George, tell them."

George thought for a moment. According to the young master's temper, he was likely to conceal it, so there was only one thing he could do.

"Everyone, I'm sorry, this car belongs to me. I met Mr. Clarke just now and happened to send him back on the way. I didn't expect such a misunderstanding. I'm sorry," George explained.

With that, everyone understood the situation and despised Philip even more.

After all the commotion, it was not his car.

They had been happy for nothing.

Among them, Amelia was the most obvious as she cursed in a low voice, "I thought something was up, but it turned out to be a fluke. As expected, a wastrel is always a wastrel. He'd never be able to afford such a good car in his entire life!"

Bernard also ridiculed, "Forget it, don't say anymore. We're ashamed even if he's not."

Philip's brows furrowed deeper at those words.

Who were these people? Everything was his fault now?

Despite that, he really could not be bothered about them. He turned around, said a few words to George, and returned to the villa.

George also returned to his car, nodded at Martha, and left.

Watching as the Rolls-Royce drove away, Amelia and her family felt very unhappy and thought it was a pity.

"Sister Martha, what's going on? How does Philip know the richest man in our city? I've never heard of it before." Amelia only remembered this matter now and asked hurriedly.

Martha explained bitterly, "Philip had saved the old man once, so maybe he's grateful for his help."

With that said, Martha told them about Philip's previous explanation.

Amelia and her family finally understood the whole event.

Everything was just a misunderstanding.

Everyone returned to the villa in low spirits, but Amelia was still very satisfied at the thought of living in such a luxurious villa and quickly told Bernard and Lynn to pack their things.

They circled the entire villa to select rooms for themselves.

Amelia, this middle-aged woman, was just as shameless and unreasonable as Martha Yates.

At one glance, she had already decided on a room on the second floor because it was huge and overlooked the lake behind.

"Sister Martha, we'll take this room on the second floor!"

Amelia stood on the second floor and yelled loudly. Without waiting for Martha's reply, she quickly moved in.

At the same time, she also moved the contents of the room out.

It was all children's toys.

"Hey, Mom, why do I think that this room belongs to Mila?"

Lynn passed by and took a look. She had also taken a fancy to this room just now but dared not take it.

"That brat? It's fine. What are you afraid of? This villa belongs to Sister Martha. What else can Philip say? We're going to stay here. Go and pack your things."

Amelia was unperturbed.

It was a waste for such a good room to be given to that brat.

## Chapter 722

After bustling around for a long time, Amelia then brought Bernard down from the second floor. They ate fruits in the living room and watched the super large LCD TV.

Lynn had also tidied up and was sitting in the living room while playing with her phone. After taking pictures of the villa, she received many likes on her social media.

At this time, Martha just came back. She had stepped out to answer a call just now.



Her mood was noticeably better.

"How is it? Are you done packing?" Martha asked.

Amelia quickly pulled Martha to sit down, saying, "Sister-in-law, I really have to thank you so much this time. Otherwise, we'd have no place to live. Also, Bernard and I have a request. You must agree to it."

With that, Amelia went down on her knees.

Martha got a fright and hurried to pull her up, but Amelia was fiercely determined as she said, "Sister-in-law, don't try to pull me. I'll only get up if you agree to our request."

Martha quickly responded, "Okay, fine. Get up first before we talk."

Amelia refused to get up. Instead, she burst into tears and said, "Sister-in-law, you know that we've been living very ordinary lives. This is the first time Bernard and I have the chance to live in such a luxurious villa. We hope that we can stay here a few more days so that we can be happy even when we die."

Martha finally realized the meaning behind her words. They were not trying to stay here for a few more days. They wanted to stay here forever.

She could not agree to this request.

"Amelia, this matter, I..." Martha hesitated.

Amelia wailed immediately. "If you don't agree, I'll kneel here forever. We're a family. Can you bear to do this?"

Martha was stuck between a rock and a hard place, so she could only agree. "Okay, fine, I promise. Get up now."

Only then did Amelia wipe her tears, got up, and said all kinds of flattering words to Martha. She also squeezed her shoulders diligently just like a nanny.

"Sister Martha, I'll take care of the housework in the future. You just take a good rest," Amelia took the initiative and said.

Martha rolled her eyes at her and said, "No need for that. We have a nanny."

At this time, Philip came down from the second floor, glanced at the few people in the living room, and said unhappily, "Why are you still here?"

Did they not hear what he just said?

Immediately, Martha stood up, stared at Philip, and chastised, "Philip, what do you mean? Are you really going to kick us out?"

Amelia also stood up next to Martha and chimed in, "That's right. Who do you think you are? Do you have any right to speak here? How dare you try to kick us out? I think you should be the first person to move out, you trash!"

Philip's expression changed as he said coldly, "I'll give you ten minutes to move out yourselves. Otherwise, I'll get security."

With that said, Philip turned around and headed upstairs.

"F\*ck! Sister-in-law, what's the meaning of this? He acts as if this villa belongs to him!" Amelia said furiously.

Philip happened to hear this. Standing on the second floor, he turned his head and said mildly, "You're right. I bought this villa, so I'm telling you to get lost now!"

"Martha, just look at him! Philip is so unruly now. He dares to say such lies!"

Amelia pointed and cursed at Philip's back.

What did he mean he bought it?

Martha said Wynn bought the villa and it even had her name on it!

Martha was also angry. Philip was too disrespectful to his mother-in-law!

Now, he even wanted to drive her out!

"No one is allowed to move. I want to see what he dares to do to me!"

Martha was enraged. She sat on the sofa with her arms crossed, her face full of anger.

Amelia was now on Martha's side and naturally tried to fan the flames as much as possible.

The more she said, the angrier Martha got!

Ten minutes later, a team of security guards really rushed in. Without even saying anything, they directly pinned them down!

Martha and the others were dumbfounded when they saw the appearance of these security guards in their home.

Philip Clarke actually dared to do this!

“Philip, I was really blind to have allowed Wynn to marry you! You stayed in the Johnston family as our son-in-law for three years, but this is how you repay me?”

Martha shouted hysterically in the living room, then simply sat on the ground while yelling and rolling.

The security guards belonged to the Longford family and they only listened to the villa owner.

Philip came out. When he passed by the living room, he just glanced at them coldly and said, “You asked for it! From today onward, this villa has nothing to do with you, Martha Yates!”

Martha was shocked by Philip’s intensity. Not only that, but she also noticed that Philip was holding the certificate of property ownership in his hands!

What was he going to do?

Was he about to remove Martha’s name from it?

## Chapter 723

Martha was terrified. She could not lose the villa. It was her life.

“Philip, what are you doing?” Martha asked in a panic although she had already guessed the answer.

On the sidelines, Bernard and Amelia also pointed at Philip sharply and cursed, “Martha, just look at this wastrel. He’s actually treating us like this. Is he in charge of this family?”

These words annoyed Martha. As such an overbearing person, how could she accept it when others thought Philip was the head of the family instead?

Martha simply sat on the ground, beat her chest, and cried out, "I was really blind to have allowed Wynn to marry you. You're nothing but an unscrupulous turncoat who ate and lived in my house for the past three years. Now, you even want to kick your mother-in-law out of the house. Where's the justice in this?"

Martha kicked up a big fuss, and her voice was loud, irritating the ears of those who heard her.

The security guards who rushed in also exchanged glances with each other, at a loss about what to do.

This was clearly their family affairs.

Amelia also complained, saying, "Philip, I can see it clearly now. You're nothing but scum to treat your mother-in-law this way. I must report you!"

Of course, Amelia would take Martha's side.

She still had to rely on Martha if she wanted to continue staying in the villa.

However, Philip only glanced at Amelia and said coldly, "Do you really think this villa belongs to Martha?"

"Could it be yours?" Amelia muttered disdainfully, her eyes full of contempt and mockery.

Thud!

Philip flung the certificate of property ownership in his hand to Amelia and said, "Take a good look at it."

Amelia was taken aback. She picked up the certificate and opened it with trembling fingers. At first glance, she saw Philip and Wynn's names while Martha's name was only added later.

Moreover, there were provisions to remove Martha's name at any time.

In other words, this villa belonged to Philip and Wynn!

Philip was the true owner!

At this moment, Amelia panicked as cold sweat dotted her forehead.

After such a big commotion, the villa actually belonged to this wastrel!

Abominable!

Amelia made silent contemplations. Philip seemed to have done a lot of work on Wynn. He was actually able to trick her into putting his name on the certificate!

However, would she dare to say this upfront?

Certainly not.

Amelia handed the certificate back with a forced smile and said, "Oh dear, Philip, this is a big misunderstanding. We're a family, after all. Can't we discuss this issue? Why don't I just apologize to you?"

Bernard was dumbfounded. His wife actually backed down.

In that case, this villa really belonged to Philip?

Initially, Lynn just stood on the sidelines. She was not too concerned about staying here.

However, she was also surprised by her mother's behavior at this time!

A pair of twinkling big eyes stared at Philip.

At the same time, Amelia quickly pulled Martha aside and muttered, "Martha, why don't we just apologize? He's your son-in-law, after all. Just keep your head down. If he really kicks us out now, we won't have a place to stay anymore."

Amelia was unconcerned about Martha's feelings. The most important thing was for her to move in.

Martha was startled, and her emotions were in turmoil. She glanced furtively at Philip several times.

After that, she stood up and said reluctantly, "Philip, if I apologize, do you promise not to drive us away?"

Philip did not respond but just stared at her solemnly.

Martha was disinclined, but the situation was unfavorable for her, so she could only lower her head and say, "I'm sorry, Philip. I was wrong. Please forgive me."

As soon as she finished speaking, Amelia quickly followed and said, "I've also apologized to you. The brainless things that I've said to you, please don't take them to heart, Philip."

With that said, she even nudged at her husband's arm.

Bernard said sheepishly, "Hehe, Philip, we're a family. Let's just forget it."

Everyone looked at Philip eagerly, waiting for him to speak.

Philip frowned, thought for a moment, and said, "Fine, but Martha, you come with me."

While he spoke, he stared at Martha and caused the latter to feel chills running up her spine.

What was he going to do?

Was he going to find fault with her?

She had already apologized, right?

"You... What else do you want?"

Martha still wallowed in anger and felt very upset.

"I told you just now. This villa will have nothing to do with you in the future."

After that, Philip turned around and went out.

When Martha heard that, she knew things were bad, so she quickly ran after him.

Very soon, the two came to the management office of the sales department of Longford Park.

Philip sat on the sofa across from the manager who was in charge of everything in the villa.

"Remove her name," Philip said firmly.

At this moment, Martha rushed in and wailed. "You can't do that! This is my villa! Philip Clarke, you're driving me to my death! I'm your mother-in-law! If you treat me this way, I'll tell Wynn timer!"

Philip actually dared to treat her this way.



Martha regretted it and felt resentful at the same time.

Philip simply ignored her and just sat there silently.

## Chapter 724

The manager took one look at them before he went to deal with it. It was done in just a moment.

Martha's name was no longer on the certificate. In other words, from now on, First Palace had nothing to do with Martha Yates!

Martha was completely dumbfounded.

Everything was gone.

It was retribution.

"You son of a b\*tch! You actually did this to me! I'm your mother-in-law. Are you trying to drive me to my death?! No way, you must add in my name again. This is my villa! My daughter bought it. This kept man deceived my daughter!"

Martha went berserk and kicked up a big fuss in the sales department.

She sat on the ground as she wailed and sobbed, unconcerned about her image at all.

Philip just stared at Martha coldly and said, "Have you forgotten what Wynn said? I bought this villa myself!"

With that said, Philip left the office.

Martha continued her rant for a while longer before she ran back in disarray.

It was already done, so she could only try to restore it.

How should she do that?

She ran to the hospital and looked for Wynn. Martha wailed as soon as she entered the door, saying, "Wynn, Philip bullied me. He bullied me so badly. I don't want to live anymore. Just let me die!"

After that, Martha ran directly to the window and made it as if she was about to jump out.

Wynn was distraught. She grabbed Martha in a hurry and asked dubiously, "Mom, what happened? Let's talk this over properly."

Martha was just acting. Since Wynn had stopped her, she followed her cue, sat back on the sofa, and began to cry bitterly as she recounted the events.

"I just allowed your aunt and her family to stay in the villa for a few days. Why did he treat us this way and even removed my name from the villa?"

Martha retold the story selectively, her words full of lies to portray herself as the weak victim.

Wynn frowned as she listened.

They were a family after all. Philip's actions did not seem right.

"Mom, that's enough. I'll call Philip and talk to him, okay?" Wynn comforted her mother. She did not think that her mother would lie to her.

She was just so naive.

Walking to the bedside, Wynn picked up the phone and dialed Philip's number, but no one answered it even after it rang for a long time.

"Mom, Philip must be busy. Why don't I try again later?" Wynn said.

Martha picked up her bag and huffed. "Okay, you must take my side in this matter. No matter what, you must add my name back to the villa."

With that, Martha turned around and left.

When she left the hospital, Martha was still mumbling to herself, feeling upset. She had just taken a few steps when she was blocked by two burly men who stood there like mountains.

"Who the hell are you? Are you blind?"

Martha was still angry, and taking advantage of the fact that she was a middle-aged woman, she cursed blatantly.

"Hello Aunty, my name's Levi Clarke. I'm Philip's cousin. It's a pleasure to meet you."

At the same time, a handsome figure walked out from behind the two brawny men as he motioned for them to move aside.

Martha backed away in shock when she heard that.

She still remembered being beaten up by Philip's cousin the other day.

Now, another cousin of his had appeared. How many relatives did that kid have?

"You, what do you want? Don't hit me. I don't know anything."

Martha covered her face in fright and tried to escape.

Levi quickly called out to her and said with a smile, "Aunty, you've misunderstood. I want to apologize to you for what my brother did that day."

Levi took out a bank card while saying, "Aunty, there's not much in here, just one million. Treat this as compensation for that incident. I hope you'll accept it."

Money!

One million!

Martha's eyes widened as she snatched it from his hands. A flattering smile was restored on her face as she said, "Oh dear, it's fine. Are you looking for Philip? I'll bring you home."

Levi said with a smile, "Okay, sorry to trouble you. Let's take my car."

Martha was happy. When she saw his car, it turned out to be a Bentley!

Unexpectedly, Philip was such a useless bum, but this cousin of his was quite rich and generous.

Very soon, they arrived at First Palace.

It was Levi's first time here, and he acted decently and graciously while sitting in the living room.

"Here, Levi, have some tea. I made it myself."

Martha was very diligent.

Amelia and her family happened to be out. They had gone back to collect the rest of their belongings.

At this time, Anne returned with Mila.

As soon as she entered, Mila skipped around, her two ponytails bouncing. She looked very adorable.

She noticed an uncle sitting at home. She tilted her head and called sweetly, "Hello, Uncle. Are you looking for my dad?"

Levi turned toward her, his mouth curled up at the corners in a smile. There was a hint of chill in his tenderness as he said, "Yes, I am."

Philip's daughter? Hehe...

## Chapter 725

Mila was not afraid of strangers and greeted Levi.

Levi also showed a gentle side and played with her.

Martha glanced at them a couple of times before glaring at Mila, then turned to Anne and said coldly, "Bring her upstairs."

Anne knew that Martha disliked Mila, so she quickly carried her upstairs.

"Uncle, can I play with you again later?"

Mila's teeth twinkled as she waved her little arms toward Levi.

Levi smiled with a wink, made a gesture with his hands, and said, "Sure."

"Levi, are you married?" Martha suddenly asked with a broad grin as if she was his mother.

"Oh, not yet," Levi responded with a smile. The two burly bodyguards behind him stood not too far away.

Martha was ecstatic at his reply.

He was not married. That was great news.

Martha began to make plans. It was impossible to get Philip and Wynn to divorce, but Lynn was still available.

They were members of the Johnston family. If they got together, she could still benefit from it.

While she was thinking...

Martha quickly ran to Lynn's room and found her artistic photos. She then returned to the living room happily and handed them to Levi. "Look, what do you think of her? Like it? If you do, I'll introduce you to her. She's a good girl, don't worry."

Levi looked at the photos. Initially, he was not interested, but suddenly, a plan formed in his mind.

"Not bad, but I wonder if she's willing." Levi chuckled.

Martha slapped her thigh at those words and thought that the matter was settled!

"Of course, she's willing. How could she not be? I'll call Lynn to return at once. You can talk to her later."

Martha was elated. If this was successful, did she still need to look at Philip's face in the future?

No!

Therefore, she was extremely motivated.

Levi smiled, but it did not reach his eyes. He had already seen through Martha's plan.

After sitting for a while, Philip was not back yet. He did not want to stay any longer, so he got up and said, "Aunty, I have something else to do. When Philip returns, please tell him that I was here."

After that, Levi left despite Martha's attempted restraint.

Martha was anxious, but she could force him to stay.

Levi went out the door and boarded the Bentley.

At the same time, Lynn returned with her parents.

Lynn's big eyes had been staring at the Bentley and the young man she just saw. He was so handsome!

"What are you looking at? Are you being silly again? How can ordinary folks like us aim for wealthy young men like that? Move your things quickly before Philip changes his mind again."

Amelia knew her daughter's antics and rebuked her.

Lynn frowned, looked at her indifferently, and said, "Move them yourself. I don't believe that I can't be the wife of a rich man!"

Lynn puffed up angrily, strode into the villa, and went straight into her bedroom.

At Philip's side, there was a party tonight organized by Beacon to show appreciation to the new directors and investors.

At the same time, some news would be announced.

Wynn had done the preparations at the hospital.

"Wynn, you don't have to go. Just stay here and take a good rest."

Philip looked at Wynn and felt distressed.

Wynn rolled her eyes at him and said, "I'm the chairman of the company. How can I not attend?"

Wynn was a natural-born beauty. Even without any makeup, many people would covet her beauty.

However, for the party tonight, she took it very seriously and dressed up more formally.

"Oh yes, my mother said you removed her name from the villa?" Wynn suddenly asked as she rummaged through her bag.

Philip responded earnestly, "Mm."

Wynn took Philip's hand and smiled softly. "Okay, I know my mother must've done something wrong, but she's my mother after all, so forgive her if you can, okay?"

Philip knew that Wynn was soft-hearted and sighed helplessly. "Okay, I'll listen to you."



"Follow me to a place later. We'll change our outfits there."

Wynn smiled at Philip. Her husband was too negligent of his image.

Philip also looked at himself as he laughed but said nothing.

## Chapter 726

The two of them left the hospital and drove for half an hour before they came to a quiet alley. In the city of Riverdale today, such an alley was no longer found.

At the end of this alley, there was an attic of an ancient building. The first and second floors were built with the design of tropical gardens.

The car stopped at the door and Philip looked at the building carefully. He rarely came to such a place and found it quite unusual.

"This small building must be worth at least hundreds of millions, right?" Philip was puzzled. "Why'd you bring me here?"

Wynn straightened her clothes and hair, smiled, and said, "It belongs to my best friend. She's a stylist and just returned from abroad. Her skills are very good and people usually have to make an appointment with her. I brought you here today to get some styling done."

Best friend?

He thought her best friends were those few he had already met.

"Me?"

Philip looked at his clothes. Uh, they were really old fashioned.

Wynn was a regular here. She led Philip out of the car, passed through the gate, and entered the yard. Just a few steps in, a goddess wearing a white low-cut V-neck greeted her from inside.

"Wynn, I didn't expect you to be here so early!"

Philip looked at the woman walking over briskly. She had a special seductive charm around her. He looked at Wynn again, and she looked like she was basking in a sea of happiness!

The white shirt was loose, highlighting her full figure.

The woman also had a pair of slender arms and a sweet smile, making her look graceful and sexy!

She was walking hormones!

Philip took one glance. The proportions of this woman's figure were perfect, and the upper circumference was in sharp contrast with the small waist that could be gripped with one hand!

Moreover, she was unperturbed about showing her figure in front of others, looking generous and confident.

It was said that men needed to be ambitious, so why not women?

With such a figure, she would have no worries for the rest of her life!

That woman seemed very mature. She ran over with a smile, grabbed Wynn's little hand, and said, "Wynn, why didn't you tell me before you came?"

"Wynn, this is?"

The woman noticed Philip and a glint flashed through her eyes.

"Philip Clarke, my husband. He'll be attending the party with me tonight."

Wynn briefly introduced, saying, "Philip, this is Rachel Clarke, the owner of this studio and my best friend. She's just returned from abroad. I don't think I've mentioned her to you before."

"Looks like we share the same last name."

Philip's gaze swept across the face of this beautiful woman named Rachel Clarke. There was a smile in his eyes.

"Hello, I'm Rachel Clarke." The beautiful woman politely stretched out her small white hand. The surprised expression in her eyes had subsided, and she said with a smile, "It's such a coincidence that we're both Clarkes."

Rachel felt contempt in her heart. She had heard that Wynn's husband was a kept man.

However, looking at him now, he was not only useless but also shady.

As a result, she was acting quite haughty now. Her eyes were full of disdain.

Despite that, Rachel handled it quite well and did not show it blatantly.

"Haha, it should be my honor to share the same last name as a noble and elegant beauty like you." Philip laughed aloud.

When Rachel heard that, her mouth curled at the corners and her eyes twinkled.

This woman was very beautiful when she smiled and not inferior to Wynn in any way. There was a fascinating charm that made people's hearts pound unconsciously.

"Come on, follow me," Rachel said mildly.

She wondered why Wynn chose to marry this bum.

Philip looked at the luxury cars parked in the yard as well as the peacocks and tigers in the cages. He said with envy, "Rachel, I really didn't expect you to keep these animals. They must be expensive. These cars also cost a bomb, right?"

Wynn turned to look at Philip strangely and winked at him, but the latter seemed like he did not notice it.

What was wrong with her husband? He was so talkative.

As the owner of a renowned styling studio, Rachel's annual income was quite substantial.

Many of her customers were big bosses of listed companies who came here from other places. Those who came here were either rich or noble, so they were naturally not short of money. Therefore, for Rachel, money was just a number, and talking about money was a bit tacky.

Rachel looked at Philip in amazement with a trace of contempt at the corner of her eyes. She brushed her wavy hair with her fingers and said, "It's not as exaggerated as you think. Although I'm not as wealthy as you guys, I can still survive."

Philip was stunned and asked, "Wealthy? Are you talking about me?"

Interesting.

Did this woman recognize him?

## Chapter 727

Rachel smiled and blinked her beguiling eyes that revealed a trace of sexiness as she said, "Of course."

Philip chuckled. "Haha, you think too much. I'm not one. I'm just my wife's knight in shining armor."

After saying that, he looked at Wynn and asked cheekily, "Am I right?"

Wynn blushed at his question.

Her husband was too much, showing such affection in front of outsiders.

Rachel smiled faintly and did not continue this topic but led Wynn and Philip into the building.

The decoration of this studio was very classic. Although there were not many customers, those occupied were doing styling seriously. Moreover, the identities of the guests seemed quite unusual. There were even some popular young celebrities there.

When Rachel passed each room, she would greet the people inside with smiles and chatter.

Rachel took the two of them to a luxurious single room on the second floor. Obviously, this was an exclusive studio designed for Rachel's private styling, and it seemed that she was going to work on Wynn personally.

"Philip, please wait for a moment. I'll work on Wynn first before I get to you."

While she spoke, Rachel already began her preparations. As the top stylist in the industry who had just returned from Paris, she had reached the point of perfection!

Although there were two great beauties in the room and they both looked pleasing to the eyes, Philip felt very bored while sitting and it did not take long before he fell asleep on the couch. He even dreamt of going on a holiday with Wynn...

After Rachel completed Wynn's styling, a few hours had passed before she woke Philip up.

"Wake up. Take a look at Wynn. Don't you think she's gorgeous?"

Rachel slapped Philip awake with a smile, folded her arms across her chest, and glanced at Wynn triumphantly.

She was very confident about her work.

Philip opened his eyes and turned his gaze to Wynn who stood in front of the mirror. When he saw her, he almost had a nosebleed again as a strong desire was aroused from within him!

It was appropriate to describe Wynn as glamorous and eye-catching. In Philip's view, Wynn was simply an angel who had walked out from the heavens!

Wynn wore a red evening dress.

Her hair was piled up high and looked meticulous, completely different from her normal professional outfits on working days. She looked both noble and elegant now!

His wife was absolutely stunning.

Wynn turned around just in time to see Philip looking at her with an idiotic look. The corners of her mouth turned up with a trace of triumph!

Wynn was very happy. At least Philip's eyes could not stray away from her now.

"I'll go out first, then. Please try to make him more handsome."

After talking to Rachel, Wynn glanced at Philip and left.

Sitting on the sofa in the lounge, Wynn inevitably began to plan for the evening party.

Rachel closed the door of the modeling room, patted the chair in front of her lightly, and smiled sweetly. "Come and sit here."

Philip felt a bit embarrassed. After all, a man and a woman were alone in the room. He felt an ambiguous atmosphere flowing in the air. Moreover, he would inevitably have to stare at her face during this time.

"What are you thinking about? Hurry up."

Seeing no response from Philip, Rachel called out again.

"Oh, okay."

Philip stood up with a smile and sat on the chair in front of Rachel, which was very comfortable and soft.

Furthermore, after Philip sat down, he saw an unintentional scene when he raised his eyes.

Philip could not help feeling his cheeks turning hot quickly while his emotions churned!

Rachel did not notice the changes in Philip's eyes and only solemnly put on makeup for Philip. She totally did not pay attention to his darkened gaze.

"Uh, Philip? Why is your nose bleeding?"

While Rachel concentrated on the task, she suddenly noticed Philip, who had a dazed smile on his lips, started to have a nosebleed. It was starting to get out of control. She screamed in fright at the sight!

"Huh? Oh, it's alright. It's a normal reaction."

Philip wiped his nose with his hand and grinned broadly. "My blood runs hot and I can't control my nose when I see beautiful women."

"You're such a sweet talker."

Rachel chuckled, turned around, and drew a tissue. She then wiped him off carefully. Then, she poured him a glass of ice water to douse the fire.

## Chapter 728

Steady!

He could not cheat on Wynn!

The next step was the overall look. Rachel Clarke was indeed a top stylist. Within half an hour, she had created an entirely new look for Philip. His aura and demeanor were totally different from before. Now, he looked exactly like the Prince Charming who came out of the fairy tale world—Grand and fashionable!

Philip's appearance was actually not too bad. It was just that he had never paid any attention to it before.

"Tsk, tsk, Wynn's taste is excellent as ever. A diamond waiting to be polished, very handsome."

Rachel stood behind Philip and scrutinized her handiwork. She found Philip's temperament quite unique.

"Thanks for your compliment. Handsome is my middle name."



"Okay, that's enough of your sweet talk. Come with me to the dressing room and I'll help you choose some decent clothes."

Rachel patted Philip's shoulder and headed toward the dressing room.

Philip followed behind her, eyes fixed on her figure. There were ripples already surging in his heart. This woman was really overwhelming.

The huge room was filled with countless branded clothes, almost all handmade and imported from Italy and France. Any single piece of merchandise here was worth the annual income of an average person!

Philip did not know that this dressing room was practically Rachel's private zone. She seldom brought people here for a fitting because all the clothes here were collected by her and were very valuable. Unless it was for some customers with strong connections or relationships, she would not bring anyone here at all.

However, Rachel had brought Philip here, and it seemed that she was prepared to give him a lot of clothes to try out.

"Hey, what do you think of these? Let's try it on."

Rachel's jade-like fingers swept over the sleeves of the clothes as she picked out some clothes seemingly at random before handing them to Philip.

"Don't you need my size?"

"Trust me, I can tell your size at one glance," Rachel said confidently.

"Hehe, such a coincidence, I can tell your size at one glance too." Philip grinned broadly.

Rachel trembled and frowned slightly at those words. Philip was about to try on the clothes but could not find the fitting room. Rachel did not intend to leave either.

"Uh, aren't there any fitting rooms? Or am I supposed to just change here?"

Philip looked at Rachel who had a smile on her face, feeling a little uncertain.

"Change right here and I'll look at it."

Rachel folded her arms across her chest, her tone sounding firm!

The fitting room was a good place for things to happen!

"Why, a big man like you is shy?"

Rachel blinked her big charming eyes and smiled broadly.

"To be honest, I've never changed my clothes while being stared at by a woman before."

Philip's eyes swept across Rachel's face before he suddenly smiled shamelessly and said, "Why, is it possible that you're interested in me?"

Rachel rolled her eyes at him, but her smile remained undiminished as she said, "You think too much. I just want to see which one fits you better."

Philip shrugged, looked directly into Rachel's eyes, and started unbuttoning his shirt in front of her!

While Philip undressed, Rachel avoided looking at his eyes. Instead, her gaze swept across Philip's body with a trace of coldness in her eyes. Although subtle, Philip noticed it.

After years of training, Philip's figure was already very well-proportioned. The muscle lines were well-defined. Although he was not brawny and muscular, his body exuded a unique charm that attracted extra glances from women.

Of course, this type of figure was only aimed at ignorant little girls.

However, Rachel's eyes were looking for something on Philip's body. Her gaze was distant and full of doubts.

Observing Rachel's facial expressions, Philip chuckled. "Are you going to keep me standing like this? Or are you already mesmerized by my toned body?"

Only then did Rachel return to her senses. Retracting her gaze, she put on a faint smile on her lips. After that, she took something off the rack and handed it to Philip. "Try this. It should look quite good."

"Huh? That doesn't seem right."

Philip grinned cheekily and said, "You've seen me changing clothes. Shouldn't you do the same?"

Rachel frowned with a hint of coldness in her eyes as she said, "Are you joking?"

At the same time, however, there was a trace of panic in her eyes too.

## Chapter 729

"You've misunderstood," Philip grinned broadly and said, "I wasn't joking."

Following that, Philip took a step forward. The dressing room was not too big in the first place, so Philip could almost press his body against Rachel!

"Did you think I was joking with you?"

Rachel raised her eyebrows and frowned slightly. She had clearly sensed a hint of threat from Philip!

Especially those clear eyes with a hint of coldness in them!

Could it be that he found something?

Philip did not respond, so Rachel remained quiet too. Nevertheless, the atmosphere in the fitting room had long since become ambiguous and even Rachel's breathing turned rapid, which meant there was something suspicious about her!

At her silence, Philip pressed closer!

The latter's body tightened at this time, making her breathing more rapid. Her expression also turned unpleasant. She said, "Anyone can enter here at any time. I'm warning you, don't do anything!"

Philip stared coldly at the panicked woman in front of him and said with a grin, "Oh, is that so? Then I'll tell you this. Even if I did anything to you, no one can do anything to me. Do you believe it?"

Rachel's heart sank. She felt an extremely powerful aura and a wave of self-confidence from Philip. This intensity was stronger than anyone she had ever met and she actually felt unable to resist it!

Even though Philip's tone was quite flat, the pressure was akin to a towering mountain. She felt breathless from it!

"Still not telling the truth? Who are you?"

Philip's tone was cold as his eyes remained clear.

Clear!

Clean!

This was how Rachel felt about Philip!

This man was terrifying!

From the moment they entered the room, Philip already felt that Rachel was not a normal person!

"Why, do you really think you can hide from me?"

Philip shook his head and sneered, "If you have the capability, you'd have made a move a long time ago instead of being at my mercy now. Tell me who you are and what's your purpose. Maybe I'll spare you on account of Wynn."

Rachel bit her red lips, her eyes flickering as if she was struggling.

"Don't test my patience!" Philip barked!

Rachel's body shook nervously all of a sudden and her image became blurry!

However, Rachel lowered her head and remained silent.

Philip frowned. He did not expect Rachel to be so adamant under such threats. He said grimly, "You really don't plan to confess?"

He was not worried about the tricks his opponent was going to play at this time. He had plenty of ways to deal with a woman like Rachel Clarke!

"Since you've chosen to remain silent, don't blame me for being ruthless."

With that said, Philip pressed onto Rachel abruptly as his eyes filled with coldness.

Rachel blushed in embarrassment. She was ashamed and angry!

A wave of shameful anger appeared on Rachel's face, but when accompanied by her flushed cheeks, that sight was intriguing!

"Damn you! Do you realize the consequences of your actions?"

Rachel was mortified. She vowed that she would chop this scoundrel into pieces when she went out!

She had never suffered such humiliation in her entire life!

"Are you threatening me? Don't you think your words are quite unconvincing now?"

A chill slowly spread across Philip's eyes as his face gradually turned grim. He said, "I'm actually an easy-going person and don't like to cause trouble. If people don't offend me, I won't provoke them either. So why do you think I'm threatening you? If you're not after something, why are you trying to get close to me?"

"Just look at you. You're the one who wanted to find something on my body, but you're making it look like I'm bullying you now. Don't you think I should be aggrieved?"

What was this woman trying to find on his body?

Rachel totally ignored Philip's words. With blushing cheeks and angry eyes, she said, "Let go of me or I'll shout for help!"

Philip immediately became happy when he heard this and said cheerfully, "Go ahead. If you want to let others look at your naked body later, go right ahead."

When Rachel heard that, she suddenly looked like a helpless kitten. She lowered her head without saying a word, glanced at Philip's eyes, and dropped her haughty disposition. She said softly, "What do you want?"

## Chapter 730

Philip smiled and made a grasping motion in the air with one hand, making his opponent cower back in fright!

Rachel's breathing became rapid for fear that this scoundrel would make unruly moves!

"Why, are you afraid?"

Philip did not make any further moves. It was just a ploy. He said, "You should've prepared for the consequences when you tried to test me. A lone man and woman in the same room... Are you really not worried that I'd do something to you? Your body is invaluable in the eyes of men, but you still did it, which means you have an inexplicable reason to do so.

"I guess there are no more than two reasons. First, I have something valuable to you. Second, you're entrusted by others, or there's someone behind the scenes controlling you, right?"

Rachel trembled all over, her breathing became faster as a look of horror appeared in her eyes! Obviously, Philip had guessed one of them correctly!

For this reason, Philip did not bother hiding anything but merely said with a playful smile on his face, "Of course, there's another possibility. You think I'm handsome and want to take me for your own. If that's the case, I hope you'll respect yourself. After all, I'm Wynn's husband and you're her best friend."

Rachel was still nervous, but when she heard Philip's words, she suddenly felt a surge of fury in her chest!

This man was too narcissistic!

How could there be such a shameless person?

Rachel shuddered, forced herself to calm down, and shouted coldly, "Philip, I advise you to get out of the way. Otherwise, you'll definitely regret it!"

Rachel raised her head, bit her red lips hard, and fixed her eyes on Philip. Her body was shaking slightly as if she was struggling with her might!

Rachel was in agony at this moment. She regretted her actions. She should not have been so reckless!

Why did she take the initiative? Why did she not wait? What was she going to do if the master's plan was exposed?

"My patience is limited. I'll give you one minute to think carefully!" Philip said sternly, obviously having lost his patience!

He would never allow a hidden foe at Wynn's side.

This Rachel Clarke was obviously not an angel.

Just as Rachel was resolved to fight to the death, suddenly there was a knock on the door!

Wynn's voice sounded from outside, "Rachel, are you done?"

Rachel heaved a breath of relief when she heard that voice.

However, Philip said coldly, "I'll let you off for now. There'll be plenty of opportunities in the future. But I warn you, don't try to get any ideas about Wynn. Otherwise, not only you but even the people behind you won't be able to escape my clutches."



"Philip Clarke, you're very arrogant! I hope you can live to see that day!" Rachel gritted her teeth and responded vehemently.

At the sight of a self-conscious Rachel, Philip sneered, "Don't worry, I'll outlive every single one of you. Remember my words. I'll let you off this time. If you don't take the initiative to confess to me, I'll come after you myself. By then, it won't be as simple as it is now."

After that, Philip turned around and left while Rachel stayed there for several seconds.

When the knock on the door sounded again, she gathered her senses and walked toward the door.

Opening the door, Wynn's face was full of smiles when she noticed Rachel's red face. She could not help but wonder, "Rachel, why are you blushing?"

Rachel touched her hot cheeks, recalled the provocative scene with Philip in the dressing room just now, and hatred loomed!

"Really? Maybe the room is too warm," Rachel said unnaturally. For some reason, she did not choose to tell Wynn about Philip's 'villainous behavior' because she had misgivings.

"By the way, Phil, there's a woman just now who asked me to give you this."

While speaking, Wynn held a square box in her hand and handed it to Philip.

"A woman? Who is it?"

Philip looked puzzled. How did someone find him here?

He glanced at Rachel, but the other party's face was turned away arrogantly, indicating that she did not know.

"I don't know her, but she said her name is Hannah Clarke."

Wynn pursed her lips and mumbled, "Another Clarke. Phil, do you know her?"

## Chapter 731

Hannah Clarke?!

Philip immediately got up, rushed out of the room, and came to the door. He looked around but saw no one.

At this moment, Philip felt very agitated.

How did this happen?

Was it really his sister?

Philip turned back and opened the small paper box that Wynn handed to him. He quickly opened it and saw that it was a piece of jewelry with a note attached. It said, 'For my beautiful sister-in-law.'

The words directly pierced through Philip's heart!

Was it really his sister Hannah Clarke?

Why did she not appear before him then?

Philip became very excited. Wynn naturally noticed Philip's strange behavior and said, "What's wrong, Philip? Has something happened?"

Naturally, she also saw the jewelry in the box. At first glance, it was not plain jewelry. The design and style looked very expensive.

Philip held the note tightly in his hand, his eyes red. He took a deep breath, put the note away, and squeezed out a smile before saying, "It's fine. This is a gift from a friend. Do you like it?"

Wynn took the jewelry in Philip's hand. It was a customized swan necklace by Swarovski.

"I like it, but who's your friend? Why did she give me such expensive jewelry?"

Wynn was very puzzled. Why did she not see the woman just now?

Looking at Philip's reaction, their relationship was not so simple.

"A very important friend. It's okay. Put it on for the party tonight."

Philip smiled and put on the necklace for Wynn.

It was obvious that the other party had made a careful selection. The jewelry accentuated Wynn's poise.

Wynn looked at the necklace around her neck with a smile and raised her eyes, only to notice Philip who had already changed into evening attire.

The white shirt on the inside was embellished with patterns that emphasized his figure. The short black evening jacket looked stalwart and majestic, and the pocket square on his chest further highlighted the demeanor of a wealthy young master.

It was simple yet clean-cut and elegant. The clothes Rachel chose for Philip really suited him. The clothes were very expensive and fitted Philip very well as if they were tailor-made for him.

"Wynn, why don't you go down first? I still have to style my hair," Philip said with a smile.

Wynn did not sense anything amiss and agreed.

In the room, Rachel thought about the man's beastly behavior in the fitting room just now and gritted her teeth with hatred. She bit her red lips and gave Philip a vicious look!

As soon as Wynn left, Philip pressed against Rachel's body from behind and whispered into her ear, "Don't forget to look for me, or else, I'll come after you."

Rachel shuddered when she felt Philip's hot breath on her ears.

She raised her head and looked at Philip with a complicated expression without a word.

After Philip had also left, Rachel returned to the dressing room. She stood in front of the huge mirror and stared at her reflection.

Hateful!

She got off on the wrong foot!

She was humiliated!

How was she going to explain this to her master?

...

The party organized by Beacon Group was held in the Kempinski Hotel. In fact, it was an industry networking meeting not only attended by internal top executives of Beacon but also many well-known entrepreneurs in the pharmaceutical industry.

Wynn and Philip arrived early, and when they were at the door of the hotel, they ran into the pretentious Juan.

The guy had brought a female companion with him, his face carrying a devious smile. Seeing Wynn getting out of the car with Philip, he made a silent decision and approached them very arrogantly.

“Philip, I didn’t expect to see you here.”

Philip turned around, saw Juan's extremely hateful face, and flicked him a cold glance.

“Wynn, you should go in first. I’ll have a few words with Juan.”

Philip hugged Wynn’s waist and indicated.

Wynn frowned slightly and muttered in Philip’s ear, “Try to be amicable.”

Philip smiled in assent.

Looking at Wynn’s retreating back, Philip glanced at Juan and patted his shoulder. That guy avoided his touch in fright, looked at him with extremely fearful eyes, and asked, “What do you want?”

## Chapter 732

Philip shrugged and reminded, saying, “Juan Parker, I advise you to keep a low profile.”

“Why do you care? Philip, I used to treat you as my friend, but from now on, I’m coming at you.”

Juan was furious. Philip was already bankrupt, so how could he still act like this?

What right did he have?

A well-known wastrel was actually the young master of Clarke Group.

Back then, when Juan first found out about it, he was also shocked.

However, it was different now. He had no fear!

Philip Clarke would forever be rubbish!

Moreover, with so many people here today, he refused to believe that Philip would dare to do anything to him.

Philip frowned and said coldly, "Juan, where did you get the courage to talk to me in such a manner? From the person behind you? Was the last beating not enough for you?"

Upon hearing this, Juan subconsciously stepped back and yelled a few words along the lines of, "Just you wait, I'll deal with you later!" Then, he entered the hotel lobby with his female companion.

Looking at Juan who had run with his tail tucked between his legs, Philip shook his head helplessly and sighed. He did not rush to go in but chose to smoke a cigarette instead.

The party officially began and the agenda was pretty boring. Philip stood beside Wynn all the time and noticed that his wife seemed unhappy without a smile on her face.

"Hey, what are you thinking about? Is something troubling you?"

Philip nudged Wynn with his arm.

"Huh?"

Wynn was startled for a moment. She tucked her hair behind her ear and smiled faintly. "It's nothing. I'll head to the ladies."

After that, Wynn walked to the bathroom alone, holding the long skirt of the evening gown.

Philip was unperturbed and glanced around casually. He noticed a man in the crowd who was trailing after Wynn not long after she left, pretending to be walking around unintentionally but going in the direction of the ladies.

It was not an unusual occurrence, but Philip felt that something was amiss. He frowned slightly, put down his wine glass, and followed suit.

Philip followed the sneaky man to the washroom. As expected, after looking around, the man went straight into the women's washroom!

At this moment, Wynn was standing in front of the mirror and looking at the woman with exquisite makeup in the mirror. Her eyes were a little lost, and her thoughts were unknown.

"Keep it up!"

Wynn cheered for herself, shook her head, and bent over to wash her hands. She then prepared to go out.

However, a man in a black suit suddenly rushed in from the door of the women's washroom with a sullen face, glaring at Wynn!

"Who are you?!"

Wynn stepped back in fright and leaned against the sink. She watched as the man locked the door and her heart suddenly went cold!

The man looked at her coldly and said, "The person who's about to take your life!"

A shiny silver dagger slipped out from his sleeve, dazzling under the cold light!

Wynn went pale in fright. She pressed one hand tightly on the sink as the other formed a fist. Her lips trembled slightly, but she asked with all her strength, "Who sent you?"

She was not a fool. The other party had planned this for a long time and came prepared! She wanted to call for help, but she knew that if she did that, she would die even sooner!

Therefore, Wynn chose to drag it out.

"Sorry, I can't tell you that."

The man smiled coldly, licked the corner of his mouth, and said, "Don't worry, this won't hurt."

After that, the man took two steps forward and tightened his hold on the dagger!

She was just a weak woman, but the payment was five million.

This job was really profitable.

"How much? I'll pay double!"

Wynn stepped back and gritted her teeth.

She did not know who she offended, but she could tell that this was a hired killer.

Was it because of the company's new drug?



The man hesitated, frowned, and looked at Wynn as if the offer attracted him.

In the next instant, however, he grinned and sneered, “We have rules in this business. We’ll never betray the employer.”

After that, the man’s eyes intensified to reveal a cold light. His whole body sprinted forward while he aimed the dagger at Wynn’s chest!

“Argh!”

At that moment, Wynn screamed in fright. Her eyes widened as the image of the sharp dagger going toward her filled her vision.

## Chapter 733

Bang!

At the pivotal moment, someone kicked the toilet door open from outside!

Philip rushed in, and the huge destructive power shocked the man so much that he faltered for a split second. In these few seconds, Philip had already stood in front of him, lifted his foot, and kicked out!

Bam!

Philip kicked the man's abdomen viciously!

It was very straightforward and brutal without any hesitation at all!

Philip’s kick was not light. The man curled up in a fetal position and flew out, crashing into the wooden door of the toilet cubicle!

Boom!

The door was directly knocked down by a huge impact! That man remained there and could not move for a while!

Wynn was so frightened that she squatted on the ground, holding her head and not daring to look.

When she finally noticed the familiar figure standing in front of her, she threw herself directly into Philip's arms, shaking all over!

"Phil, I'm so scared!" Wynn cried in panic.

If not for Philip, the outcome was unimaginable.

Philip was taken aback for a moment before he broke out a grin and gently patted Wynn's back. Well, it felt really good. A backless evening dress had its advantages after all.

"Okay, it's fine now. I'll handle it from here."

Tears flickered in Wynn's eyes as she backed away silently. Philip walked to the cubicle and suddenly, the man inside became violent and stabbed him with the dagger!

"Watch out!" Wynn saw it clearly from behind and immediately shouted, covering her mouth in shock!

However, Philip was unperturbed and tilted his body slightly to one side before kicking again!

Bam!

Before the man realized what had happened, he got kicked into the cubicle again. He knelt on the ground, clutched his violently aching abdomen, and threw up all the contents in his stomach uncontrollably!

Philip did not stop but grabbed the man's hair without giving him a breather. He pressed his head directly into the toilet and turned on the flush!

Slosh!

The huge flush of water exploded in the man's ears!

His whole head was soaked in water and he could not breathe at all. As soon as he inhaled, the water that smelled of disinfectant would be sucked into his lungs!

"Speak! Who sent you!" Philip grabbed the man's hair, pulled his head out of the toilet, and asked viciously.

This guy was already beaten to a pulp and in complete disarray. There was a buzzing sound in his ears and he could not even hear what Philip was asking!

At his silence, Philip pressed his head in the toilet and turned on the flush again! After this repeated motion, the man became sober under his fierce torture!

"Talk! Who's the person behind you, and who sent you to kill her?" Philip interrogated.

"Haha... I, I won't tell you. Kill me if you dare!"

The man laughed miserably, still tight-lipped. Even so, he gritted his teeth when he said those words!

"In that case, there's no need for further discussion."

Philip shook his head, looked at the man with pity, and said, "A lot of people are like you, dead because of their stupidity. Is the employer behind you more important than your own life? Don't doubt it, your life is worthless in my eyes!"

Philip's words were filled with a chill. For some reason, after seeing Philip's expression, the man could not help but shudder!

"The biggest mistake you made today is to choose her as the target. If you don't die, I don't think the person behind you will be alarmed. In this case, then I'll use your life to warn the person behind you!"

Then, Philip directly grabbed the man by the hair and pressed him in the toilet again!

After that, Philip stood up and stepped directly on that guy's head regardless of how severely the opponent struggled!

Rumble!

The flush started again and the man's entire head was swallowed by water. He could not breathe at all, and his entire lungs were about to explode!

He struggled desperately to no avail!

Wynn clenched her fists in worry and asked, "Will anything happen?"

Philip grinned and said, "It's okay. This guy deserves to die. Besides, he dared to lay a finger on you, so it's not an exaggeration for him to die a thousand times over!"

## Chapter 734

Philip was furious!

The critters hiding in the dark were really difficult to guard against.

Wynn was startled. He could still laugh at this time.

Feeling that he could not breathe at all, the man opened his mouth, but with that, the cold water would rush into his mouth and belly!

He could not take it anymore. He felt that he was almost dying. His lungs were extremely hypoxic, and his entire head was buzzing and dizzy!

"I'll give you one last chance! Are you going to talk or not?" Philip shouted condescendingly.

The man tapped the toilet desperately, and Philip raised his foot. Then, he grabbed him by the head, lifted him out, and shoved him heavily to the ground!

The man was drenched and limp on the ground, coughing and breathing desperately. His entire face was purple!

"Speak!" Philip's face was ominous.

"It's... Jaden Larson from the Larson family of Fernvale..."

Philip frowned and looked up at Wynn. Wynn also looked at Philip in surprise.

Who was Jaden Larson?

Wynn did not know him.

However, Philip knew him. It was that fellow!

The coldness in Philip's heart was already boiling to the brink of an explosion. Philip had not even dealt with him yet, but that man made the first move instead!

He even targeted his wife!

Damn it!

Were members of the Larson family so impatient to seek death?

What exactly had happened to his mother's family?

Philip's face was full of fury.

The party had started. Most of the people present today were representatives of the Beacon Group, and the guests were all giants of Riverdale and entrepreneurs from other places.

It could even be said that the sum of all the funds present could affect half of Riverdale's GDP!

After coming out of the ladies, Wynn and Philip headed to the lobby. Juan, who was chatting and laughing with others in the lobby, naturally saw this.

He stared at Philip coldly, his heart full of anger. He still held the grudge over what transpired at the entrance just now!

Damn that Philip Clarke! Sooner or later, he would trample him under his feet and ravage!

Also at this time, a small group headed by a handsome young man entered the hall. They instantly attracted the attention of most people!

Juan quickly walked over with his wine glass and greeted with a smile, "Young Master Hane, you're finally here."

It was a fawning look. If outsiders saw that Juan Parker, who was currently in the limelight of the public, was actually so enthusiastic about a young man, they would probably drop their jaws in shock!

Juan Parker, the Regional President of Spark Corp!

Spark Corp was a foreign-funded enterprise worth hundreds of billions!

It was also the major shareholder of many listed companies.

They had ample funds and a mysterious background.

That was Juan's backing.

The leading young man looked about 25 years old. He had sharply defined eyes and eyebrows and was formally dressed in a dark blue suit. It looked to be very expensive at first glance. He looked humble, stately, and handsome!

He was none other than the second young master of the Hane family of Capital City, Francis Hane!

This was also the first time he attended a dinner as the second young master of the Hane family.

The Hane family of Capital City with the largest martial arts resources in Capital City was a wealthy family that had established itself by martial arts!

The influence possessed by the Hane family was not comparable to small families in Riverdale.

Half of the martial arts students in Capital City came from the Hane family.

Moreover, important dignitaries stood behind the Hane family.

"Mr. Parker, it's a pleasure to see you again."

Francis smiled graciously, but his smile did not reach his eyes, which made people unable to fathom his depths.

At the same time, he took the wine glass that Juan handed over, held it in his hand, and swirled the red wine in the glass gently. He asked with a smile, "You said you wanted me to meet someone tonight. I wonder if that person is already here."

"Young Master Hane, he's here. Look."

Juan was delighted as he pointed toward the direction of Wynn and Philip. He said, "Look, that's him! He's the culprit who beat up Young Master Kenneth! His name is Philip Clarke."

Juan had found out that Philip offended the young master of the Hane family and beat him up.

Therefore, he specially invited the second young master of the Hane family to this event.

He knew Francis Hane was not an easy man to deal with.

Francis looked at the direction of Juan's fingers. The first thing that caught his eye was not Philip, but Wynn who stood next to Philip. Gorgeous, as beautiful as a goddess!

He had never seen such a beautiful woman. Even the Four Golden Flowers of Capital City were inadequate.

Unexpectedly, there was such a regal beauty in tiny Riverdale.



## Chapter 735

“Young Master Hane, that’s Philip Clarke. He’s the one who beat your brother up. It just so happens that he’s also in attendance for tonight’s party. Would you like to find someone to teach him a lesson?”

Juan fanned the flames and looked at Philip not far away with unconcealed hatred in his eyes. He said, “Moreover, he’s also a stumbling block for our cooperation this time. As long as he’s around, it’ll be difficult for our cooperation to proceed.”

Francis nodded silently, already shifting his gaze from Wynn's graceful back to the smiling Philip.

That was the man?

He was the person who beat his brother up violently in public? He truly wondered if he should hate him or thank him instead.

Otherwise, he would not have the opportunity to walk into the power center of the Hane family and formally compete with Kenneth Hane for the lead position.

No one knew Francis’ thoughts at this moment, but in the outsiders’ eyes, Francis Hane, who had always been calm and majestic, was actually showing a faint sneer.

The female companion next to Juan kept looking at Francis' eyes, obviously smitten by him!

Juan also gave the woman a silent look.

The woman stepped forward, took Francis' arm, and said coyly, “Young Master Hane, for the sake of our cooperation, you have to fix that brat! He’s arrogant and even threatened—”

“What?”

Francis frowned slightly with a chill on his face.

“He said, if anyone from the Hane family ever steps into Riverdale, he’ll break... Break their legs...”

The woman next to Juan was really devious and played her cards well.

Those were absolutely false accusations.

Francis took a sip of red wine again and said nonchalantly, “Threatening the Hane family? It’s the first time I’ve heard of it. Interesting...”

A useless kept man?

Hehe.

How audacious!

Francis was filled with cold contempt. In his eyes, a wretch like Philip was already a dead man.

Juan looked at Francis nervously. His purpose tonight was very simple—To make use of a powerhouse like the Hane family and firmly suppress the arrogant Philip Clarke!

Anyway, he would not be the one in the spotlight, so he would just sit around and watch the show.

Besides, he also noticed that Francis had taken a fancy to Wynn. The expression in his eyes just now said it all.

“Young Master Hane, should we go over now?” Juan asked in a low voice.

Francis swirled the red wine in the glass and said mildly, “Wait a minute. Didn’t you say there are special guests tonight? I want to see them first.”

As soon as he finished speaking, he suddenly saw a familiar figure appearing in the hall. In an instant, a taunting look flashed in his eyes.

Cynthia Larson walked elegantly toward Philip with a sour face.

"I didn't expect to see her here. It's really interesting."

Having said that, Francis put aside his wine glass and walked directly toward Philip.

Just at this moment, Cynthia was standing beside Philip. When she looked up, she saw Francis. She sneered, "I didn't expect to meet an acquaintance here. Philip, don't blame me for not reminding you, but you're in trouble now."

Philip was sipping the red wine with high spirits and asked, "Who? What trouble?"

"The second young master of the Hane family, Francis Hane. He's the brother of Kenneth Hane who you beat up last time."

Cynthia folded her arms across her chest, her expression looking mild.

"Huh?"

Philip also noticed the group of people walking toward them. He glanced at Cynthia again and said with a grin, "Why do I get the feeling you're the one in trouble instead?"

With a smile on his face, Francis walked over without any haste. He looked very graceful, like a true child of a major family. He only had eyes for Philip Clarke.

Most of the people present were elites in the business field. Naturally, they noticed the movement here. Many people recognized Francis at a glance and were startled. How did they not notice this walking bank vault just now?

He was the Second Young Master of the Hane family in Capital City!

The one who took the limelight recently!

It was said that the first young master of the Hane family had gone abroad to recuperate, and this created the opportunity for the second young master to experience life at the higher echelons.

Many people started to move slowly toward the direction of Philip and Francis.

Francis just stared at Philip calmly, making the latter feel a little embarrassed. What was wrong with this guy?

Brokeback mountain?

Francis walked to Philip, held out his hand in a friendly manner, and nodded. He smiled slightly as he said, "Hello, it's a pleasure to meet you. My name's Francis Hane."

## Chapter 736

Philip frowned and asked, "Kenneth Hane is your brother?"

Francis nodded and said, "Yes, he is."

"What are you so happy about then?" Philip asked again.

Francis was taken aback by that remark. Juan and the others behind him were also stunned.

No one knew the hidden backstory about this matter, but they could obviously tell that there was some conflict between Francis and Philip.

The atmosphere became awkward. It could be said that Philip was not showing any respect toward Francis, and the other party was at a loss about how to react.

Francis could only chuckle with a faint smile in the corners of his eyes. He displayed a generous and elegant aura, saying, "Mr. Clarke is really good at joking. I've heard about what happened to my brother last time. It was his fault. I'm here to apologize on his behalf."

Philip frowned slightly. He did not expect Francis to be so tolerant and generous.

However, Philip was not a fool either, so he naturally would not fall for Francis' tricks after just a few words.

Francis smiled and continued mildly, "Mr. Clarke, do you have time to have a few drinks with me?"

He was trying to overwhelm him.

Philip stared at him coldly without the slightest trace of affinity at all, because he felt that Francis was looking at him strangely. He looked generous on the surface, but there was a chill hidden deep in the depths of his eyes.

Philip disliked being threatened, especially when Francis was raising his status so high that he forced others to listen.

No matter how he looked at Francis, he felt that this guy was a bug—A bug that made people feel sick!

Moreover, Francis' smiling face made Philip very uncomfortable!

That smile was too fake!

"Excuse me, but we don't know each other, so why should I agree to your request? Besides, I think you're very unfriendly. You're smiling on the surface, but you're dark within."

Philip exposed him blatantly. "Or could it be that I've got it wrong?"

"Oh, I'm really sorry about that. I wonder why Mr. Clarke is so unhappy? I just wanted to have a drink with you, but it seems that you're going to reject me."

Francis did not display any emotional fluctuations because of Philip's refusal. It was as if he had known that the other party would refuse.

On the side, Cynthia scoffed. "Hey, Second Young Master Hane, why do I think you're talking weirdly today? What exactly do you want?"

Francis looked at Cynthia Larson, the eldest daughter of the fourth branch of the Larson family. He did not expect to meet her here in Riverdale. He said with a faint smile, "Miss Larson, this is a private discussion between Mr. Clarke and me. It's none of your business, alright?"

He was once Cynthia's suitor.

"You!"

Cynthia frowned slightly.

Francis continued, "I wonder what Mr. Larson would think if he knew Miss Larson is in Riverdale."

Cynthia was the eldest daughter of the fourth branch in the Larson family, but she was also the abandoned one. She was not included in the core of the Larson family at all, so Francis was naturally not afraid of her.

Now, it was Cynthia's turn to be unhappy. She said, "Francis Hane, my affairs are none of your business!"

Philip looked at the bickering duo and roughly understood the situation. This long-legged queen actually knew the Hane family too!

Francis did not pursue this topic but looked at Philip instead, saying, "Today, I just want to get to know Mr. Philip Clarke and also Madam Wynn Johnston. I think there's an opportunity for some cooperation between me and Chairwoman Johnston."

When Francis said this, he nodded at Wynn and raised his glass in a gentlemanly fashion.

Wynn merely responded with a faint smile.

Philip held the glass of red wine and stood silently as a faint smile gradually appeared on his face. From his expression, it was impossible to tell what Philip was thinking at the moment.

However, Wynn knew that Philip was up to something. Francis was going to be in trouble!

Clap, clap, clap!

Suddenly, there was the sound of applause in the hall. Philip had put down the wine glass and applauded out of the blue!

Everyone looked at him in bewilderment, wondering what he was up to.

"Getting to know me is all nice and simple. I recall that I told Kenneth that as long as anyone from the Hane family appears in front of me, I'd definitely teach him how to behave. Unfortunately, you're the first person to verify this statement."

While applauding, Philip slowly walked up to Francis and stared coldly into his eyes. His tone ominous when he said, "I'm sorry, Second Young Master Hane, but what you just said made me very upset. I have a bad problem. I have an extremely low tolerance level."

The Hane family was still so arrogant and defiant even after everything.

Looking at Philip like this, Francis suddenly felt that it was not a human standing in front of him but a wolf!

His whole body was covered with a chill from head to toe, and the corners of his mouth trembled slightly. However, he still maintained his arrogance and smiled faintly. "What are you going to do?"

"What am I going to do? It's very simple. Let me make an analogy. What do you do when a dog shows you its fangs? Beat the dog up, of course," Philip pinched his chin and said coldly.

Having said that, his eyes suddenly shone brilliantly!

At this time, Francis had completely lost his previous calm and generous temperament. He truly felt that he was being stared at by a hungry wolf!

He instinctively wanted to retreat, but his legs seemed to be filled with lead. He could not take a step at all!

Oh no!

Something was going to happen!

## Chapter 737

Philip lifted his leg and kicked Francis' abdomen fiercely!

Simple yet brutal, completely beyond everyone's expectations!



Philip's kick was not light and Francis flew four or five meters upside down like a kite with a broken string!

In an instant, Francis knelt on the ground while clutching his violently twitching abdomen. He was retching out acid water and all the red wine he just drank!

It almost looked like he was vomiting blood!

It was a very dramatic scene that seemed to have happened once before!

Those who attended the party were all high-ranking officials and were completely stunned.

That was the second son of the Hane family. He came to Riverdale to inspect the project on behalf of the Hane family. It was an investment worth hundreds of millions at every juncture, but this Philip Clarke actually kicked him because of a minor disagreement!

It was extremely crude!

Moreover, the most important thing was that Philip had already beaten Kenneth last time. This time, he beat the second son of the Hane family!

He was simply going up against the Hane family as if they were his archenemy!

Holy sh\*t! The people here were going crazy! They felt that their worldview was about to collapse!

Who was Philip Clarke and how dare he kick the second son of the Hane family?

Was he tired of living?

Just like that, Francis knelt on the ground while retching. No one dared to step forward to help. Even Juan, who had hidden in the background to gloat moments earlier, was now in a daze. He was unable to step forward either!

Wynn furrowed her brows with worry, pulled Philip's sleeves, and asked, "Philip, have you gone mad? Do you know that he's the second young master of the Hane family? If you do this, you'll be completely at odds with them!"

Philip turned to her and said, "It's going to be fine. Don't worry. I know my limits."

Cynthia wanted to ignore Philip. He had actually kicked the second son of the Hane family. Although Francis was not valued in the Hane family and was far away from the core position, he was still the second son and represented the Hane family!

After the last incident, if she had not helped him secretly, the Hane family would have stormed Riverdale already!

Strangely enough, they actually listened to her and did not do anything.

Despite that, Cynthia never imagined that the reason for the Hane family's inaction was not because of her account.

If the Hane family really went crazy, even Cynthia would be on tenterhooks. After all, she was not recognized in the fourth branch of the Larson family.

Philip was such an idiot!

Francis was sprawled on the ground. He felt like his stomach was hit by a heavy truck. The pain came in waves as if countless villains were hammering him with their fists!

Francis never imagined he would be knocked out by the opponent with one kick!

Moreover, he represented the Hane family as the second son!

With this incident tonight, the Hane family had completely lost their dignity!

Both the young masters from the same family were taken out by the same person!

Francis finally recovered a little. He raised his head, his expression cold and his eyes bloodshot. He stared at Philip fixedly as he got up from the ground with difficulty.

At this time, Francis had long lost his previous generous and elegant temperament. He now looked miserable. His whole body was tense with lingering wrath!

Francis wiped the stain on the corner of his mouth, unbuttoned his suit jacket, and flung it to the ground angrily. Then, he pointed at Philip and shouted, "Do you know what you just did?"

Francis' voice was angry and a little hoarse while his eyes were frigid. He looked at Philip who was nonchalant and not taking him seriously at this moment. It was as if he was glaring at his father's murderer!

True enough, it was the first time Francis had made such a fool of himself at such a prestigious cocktail party and even got kicked by others in public. This was probably the biggest shame he had felt in his life!

Philip looked indifferent, waved his hand, and shrugged. He said, "Francis Hane, if I remember correctly, Kenneth said exactly the same words to me, but what happened in the end? If I dare to kick you, it means that I'm not afraid of you!"

"You're very brazen! You'll regret what you did today! Just wait!"

Francis gritted his teeth with hatred.

"Really, Young Master Hane? This is something a three-year-old would say when he loses in a fight. Don't you think it's embarrassing for these words to come out of your mouth? I'm standing right in front of you now. Come at me and avenge yourself!"

Philip smiled tauntingly.

"You! You're simply audacious!"

Francis felt like cursing, but the words were stuck in his throat, making his chest suffocate with anger.

Philip looked at the furious Francis and said clearly, "Second Young Master Hane, if I were you, I won't stay here and continue making a fool of myself. If you have the ability, you should kick me now to get back your confidence and dignity instead of blabbering around here like a woman! You look really weak when you do that!"

"Can you really abandon everything and just come at me? You're the second son of the Hane family and you represent the entire household. But I'm different. I'm just a small potato. So, I'm not afraid of you at all," Philip said stoically.

## Chapter 738

Francis' face was ugly through and through. He seemed to be at a loss about how to deal with the situation. He just wanted to test the waters in advance but was now stuck between a rock and a hard place.

If Francis chose to retaliate on the spot, he would be criticized by other families in Capital City.

On the other hand, if he did not retaliate, the dignity of the Hane family would thoroughly be reduced to rubbish in Riverdale!

Francis had his pride, but he was now facing Philip who did not play by the books!

"Very well! You're the first person to challenge the Hane family! You'll pay for your words and actions in this incident and the last! The Hane family isn't a small family that can easily be bullied! Philip Clarke, just you wait. After tonight, Riverdale will have no place for you!" Francis said fiercely, his eyes glittering!

"Very well, I'll wait."

Standing in front of Francis, a hint of chill could be heard in his tone. "Before that, however, I want to collect some interest."

Having said that, Philip lifted his leg again, and the brightly polished leather shoes directly kicked Francis' chest!

This time, Francis felt as if his chest was being pounded with an iron hammer. His breathing felt obstructed as a stench of blood filled his mouth in a gush!

In that instant, the second young master of the Hane family flew out directly while spraying out a mouthful of blood in the air!

Philip did not hold back on this kick at all. With that solid kick, he directly injured Francis' internal organs. It was estimated that he had to spend several months in bed!

Tonight was the party organized by Beacon. For Philip to hurt someone like this and the party being the second son of the Hane family, it completely put Beacon in a passive position!

Beacon had just taken a turn for the better not too long ago, and now, they had provoked the Hane family—A major player that relied on martial arts as their background.

They were doomed!

Philip was not bothered about this. He looked at Francis on the ground coldly, his face impassive.

"Initially, I didn't want to cause a scene today, but you're just too foolhardy and insist on being the bellwether. So, this is a lesson for you."

Philip looked at Francis who was coughing non-stop and said, "I hope you'll bring my words back this time. Riverdale doesn't welcome anyone from the Hane family. If you dare to come here again, I don't mind storming into your Hane family in Capital City!"

Boom!

His words were like lightning on a clear day!

Everyone was astounded by Philip's words!

He would storm the Hane family?

What a presumptuous tone! Was he really not afraid of death?

Cynthia felt a headache coming. Philip had beaten Kenneth before and now it was Francis. He was really a troublesome guy!

She hurriedly signaled to several staff members to help Francis.

After all, she was in charge of the party tonight and was invited by Beacon, but now that this had happened, she could not shirk the responsibility.

"Bring Young Master Hane to the hospital."

Cynthia ordered coldly as she turned to Philip and chastised, "Why did you do this? Are you aware of the consequences? That's the second son of the Hane family. Even if he's not valued, he's still the young master."

Philip remained unperturbed as he shrugged and said, "Is the Hane family very powerful? I look forward to it, then."

When he said this, Philip's eyes grew slightly cold.

The Hane family of Capital City was getting out of hand.

Originally, Philip no longer wanted to attack the Hane family, but Francis' appearance changed his plan.

It was time for the tiger to show its claws.

Perhaps he had concealed too much of himself and insects were waiting to prey on him as well as Wynn.

Philip felt that it was time to change the current situation.

"Phil, is it really going to be okay? I heard the Hane family in Capital City is not a small family. They're the chairman of the board of the National Martial Arts Association."

Wynn was very worried and tugged at Philip's sleeves.

Philip smiled and said, "It's going to be fine. Don't worry. I have my ways to deal with them."

"What ways?"

Wynn frowned as she felt that Philip was not as simple as she thought. Was he really as simple as just the young master of Clarke Group in Capital City?

"What if I told you the Hane family is nothing in my eyes?"

Philip smiled calmly.

Wynn shuddered, punched his chest, and said with a smile, "Phil, stop joking around. Even if you used to be the young master of Clarke Group, you're still a small potato compared to the Hane family of Capital City."

"What if I say I have trillions of assets?" Philip said abruptly.

## Chapter 739

Trillions of assets?

Was that a joke?

Wynn's eyes widened. She looked at Philip suspiciously, stretched out her hand to touch his forehead, and chuckled lightly. "Phil, you don't seem to be running a fever."

Philip smiled faintly, hugged Wynn's little waist, and said, "It's nothing. I'm just teasing."

Wynn did not say anything else but went to greet the other directors.

Cynthia watched as Philip and Wynn whispered sweet nothings. She stomped her foot and left the venue. She had to find out Francis' condition and wipe Philip's \*ss!

After all, the Larson family was finding ways to cooperate with Beacon. If something happened to Philip, the cooperation would be over.

It was just a minor incident, but the aftermath was quietly brewing.

Half an hour later, the atmosphere of the whole reception gradually relaxed, and the guests attending the banquet began to interact.



After all, the episode that happened just now had nothing to do with them. It was Beacon Group's disgrace.

At this time, Juan visited Francis several times to understand his general condition before returning to the hotel. As for the latter, he did not go to the hospital at all but immediately left the hotel without any indication of his whereabouts.

Perhaps a storm was already unleashed.

Juan felt very uneasy when he realized that his biggest backer tonight was gone.

However, he still had a plan B, so he was not very worried. He stood silently, observing Wynn and Philip while speculating about his next move.

At this time, Mr. Isaac Jenks, the host of the reception and also a famous pharmaceutical industry representative in Riverdale, took the stage.

Isaac was a heavyweight in the pharmaceutical industry in Riverdale. Once an academician of the National Academy of Sciences, he now devoted his life to the development of the pharmaceutical industry. He was a well-respected academician—An upright, elegant, and generous person.

Therefore, Beacon had made huge efforts to invite him to host the cocktail party tonight.

After all, the reception tonight was related to the future development of Beacon!

Isaac was not present during the conflict between Philip and Francis just now. Otherwise, according to his temperament, he would definitely have come forward to stop it.

Furthermore, Isaac had a certain relationship with Old Master Hane too.

As soon as Isaac appeared on the stage, the people slowly gathered in front. They heard that a heavyweight guest would be there tonight and many people were guessing who the other party was.

Especially the people in this circle who were already elites in their own rights. Now that they heard there was going to be heavyweight guests, that identity must be extraordinary!

Isaac fiddled with the microphone and gave a rather humorous opening speech. Although he was getting on in his years, his mental state was still intact and one could not notice his age at all.

“Distinguished guests, today, everyone knows that there’s another heavyweight guest present, but they don’t know who she is. I can’t help it. Chairwoman Johnston asked me to keep it a secret, so blame her if you want to. This person does not belong in our circle, but I’m sure everyone will know her when her name is mentioned.”

Philip listened and smiled softly. “There’s another special guest tonight? Why haven’t I heard of it before? Is that person’s identity really that amazing?”

“Uh-huh.”

Wynn said, “Her name’s Vivi Joo, a popular foreign superstar. She was once voted the most popular celebrity in Time Magazine with fans all over the world. She has just returned and has plans to develop her career in the domestic market.

“Others may only know that she’s a popular star, but they don’t know how terrifying her background is,” Wynn continued.

Vivi Joo?

Why did this name sound so familiar?

When Philip heard it, his brows wrinkled slightly as his whole body trembled!

He stared at Wynn in a daze and felt that it was ludicrous!

"Are you sure the special guest tonight is Vivi Joo?"

Philip was astonished. If he did not overthink it, then it might be another person with the same name, which he fervently hoped was the case.

"That's right. Why, are you a fan too?"

Wynn glanced at Philip as a faint smile appeared in the corner of her eyes.

After all, Vivi was an international superstar. Although she was mainly active abroad, she recently returned and had been reported by various media. She was definitely a major torrential wave in the domestic entertainment industry!

"Is it really her? It can't be such a coincidence, right?" Philip mumbled.

"Don't tell me you don't know who Vivi Joo is?"

Wynn noticed his reaction and exclaimed in surprise. There was someone who did not know Vivi Joo?!

## Chapter 740

She quickly took out her phone and found Vivi's social account, then chose a photo before handing it to Philip. "There, that's her. You really don't know her?"

At this moment, Wynn thought that Philip was a strange person. He did not even know Vivi Joo. Was he still a modern person?

Philip really did not know her. He did not follow any celebrity nor watch entertainment news.

He glanced at the phone that Wynn handed to him and felt as if he was struck by lightning!

It was really her!

Philip felt a massive headache coming. It was that Korean girl from the other night!

"You really don't know her?" Wynn asked again.

Wynn felt amused at his bitter expression.

Philip gritted his teeth and said, "No, I never watch entertainment news. I don't even know some domestic stars. You also said that she has been abroad before, so it's impossible for me to know her."

On the stage, Isaac Jenks said with a smile, "Everyone, this heavyweight guest has just returned from abroad. Her participation in the party tonight will have a huge impact on the pharmaceutical industry in Riverdale. Before she came, she had already promised to make a one billion investment in the development of Riverdale's pharmaceutical industry!"

Uproar!

As soon as Isaac's words fell, the entire hall boiled with excitement!

One billion to develop Riverdale's pharmaceutical industry?

That was unheard of!

It was simply too extravagant!

Who could have such strong financial strength?

No kidding, that person could practically be a local tycoon!

With this hefty investment, many giants would curry favor with them!

Isaac's spectacular announcement could be said to have completely opened the door to the pharmaceutical industry in Riverdale while bringing new blood to Beacon Group!

Obviously, this heavyweight guest was invited by Beacon, so this investment project had to belong to Beacon!

"Silence, please. I can also tell everyone that investment is only the first step for this guest to enter the Riverdale pharmaceutical industry. There'll be a second phase of investment next and the funds will continue to be added."

"This... Is only the first phase? Inconceivable! Who the hell has such funds?"

"Could it be Daddy Gates?"

"Didn't you hear that they just returned from abroad? Could it be a foreign-based consortium?"

"Too loaded! I really hope to see this mysterious guest soon!"

Philip gently wiped the cold sweat from his forehead and muttered, "Unexpectedly, she's a little rich lady too. What's Old Man Joo trying to do?"

Philip felt very helpless. This handiwork was obviously the style of the Joo family.

Isaac stood on the stage and watched the reaction of everyone in the audience with a satisfied smile on his face. "Everyone, I have to give you a word of caution first. This mysterious guest hasn't yet determined who their partner in Riverdale will be. Therefore, everyone can compete for the position. Everything depends on your own strength."

As soon as Isaac said this, the atmosphere of the whole party was spurred to the extreme!

The final cooperation partner for the one billion investment had not yet been determined, which meant everyone here had a chance!

One billion was a massive wealth!

Once the funds were in place, the profits of the investment would be several times or even dozens of times that of the investment!

Such a terrifying astronomical figure caught everyone's attention. They were like a group of hungry wolves now.

With fiery eyes, they stared at the door of the hall, not missing a single second!

With the most enthusiastic smile on his face, Isaac said, "So, let us now use the loudest applause to welcome the mysterious guest tonight, Miss Vivi Joo!"

As soon as his voice fell, brilliant flashing lights appeared at the entrance of the hall.

Two rows of four men wearing white suits in each row entered the hall slowly, all of them with attractive appearances and eyes filled with vigilance.

These eight men who were tall and sturdy with an awe-inspiring demeanor looked like well-trained bodyguards at first glance!

Right after the eight men entered the hall, a slim and sexy figure accented by the spotlight appeared at the entrance of the hall.

## Chapter 741

Her brown chestnut hair was set high behind her head, revealing a fair swan-like neck. A pair of dewy brown eyes gleamed like deep fathomless pools. The long red evening dress wrapped around her sexy and graceful torso, highlighting her almost perfect golden ratio figure. She was just like the brightest star in the night!

It was Vivi Joo!

The people in the audience could hardly contain their excitement now!

She was an international superstar. Only in her 20s, she had reached the point where many people could only admire her from a distance!

Vivi Joo, also known as little Britney, was practically the darling of the world. She started as a child star at the age of seven and her career to stardom took off smoothly since then. She appeared on the cover of Time Magazine a few years later and was voted 'Most Popular Female Star'!

Moreover, if a curious bystander checked into her background, they would find that the supporting pillar behind Vivi Joo was none other than the Joo family of Capital City!

The Joo family, a high-ranking force, reigned at the top of the pyramid!

If the Sommerset family was the wealthiest in Capital City, then the Joo family was the pinnacle of existence!

It was a hidden family that even the Sommerset family could not match up to!

The strength behind it was not what most people could ever imagine.

As soon as Vivi Joo appeared in the hall, she instantly attracted everyone's attention in the audience!

"So beautiful!"

This was the first comment from the hearts of all men and women!

Even Wynn sighed. "She's really beautiful."

Vivi's appearance and figure were not inferior to Wynn's. In other words, there were two shining stars at the party tonight, but Wynn was now a bit inferior to Vivi. After all, Isaac had raised Vivi's hype to a very high level during his speech.

Moreover, Wynn was pregnant, so she was inevitably a bit bloated.

However, Philip's reaction was different from everyone else. He stood in the corner, shaking his head and sighing helplessly.

Old Man Joo really did not play by the books. Since when did the Joo family care about the development of the medical industry?

This was obviously a tribute to Philip.

At this time, Wynn nudged at his waist with her arm and whispered teasingly, "Why are you still shaking your head when her figure is so hot?"

"You really don't know her?"

Seeing that Philip ignored her, she asked again.

Her husband was such an oddity. He did not even know who Vivi Joo was!

"Mm, in my eyes, my wife's the fairest of all."



Philip grinned as he explained with genuine honesty.

"Sweet talker."

Wynn smiled happily.

She knew that Vivi was too famous and also the idol in the hearts of countless men.

Would Philip be attracted to someone like this?

Vivi stepped onto the stage, her eyes sweeping across the crowd as she stood in front of the microphone.

However, her gaze quickly locked on Philip in the corner, and she paused momentarily.

In everyone's expectant gaze, Vivi's red lips opened slightly.

"Hello everyone."

Vivi smiled as she said, "I've studied abroad since a long time ago and also developed my career abroad. I'm honored to participate in this party today."

Thunderous applause.

Juan also stood in one corner, staring at Vivi who was on the stage. He could hardly move his eyes away from her fiery figure.

Many men, like Juan, were completely mesmerized by Vivi's beauty and could not help gulping.

"In fact, I'm very new to the pharmaceutical industry. I hope everyone here will give me your guidance. In the days to come, I hope everyone will take care of me," Vivi said as a smile spread across her face. Everyone felt as if it brushed over their cheeks like a spring breeze.

"To our cooperation and friendship, cheers!" Vivi said with a smile while holding a red wine glass. This smile of hers had already intoxicated most of the men in the audience.

Vivi left the stage after speaking. Many people squeezed to the front to take a closer look at her and to take the opportunity to get closer.

After all, she was the international superstar, Vivi Joo! Even one endorsement from her was a staggering amount!

Furthermore, she was the owner of one billion worth of funds. If they could forge a relationship with her, it would be too easy for them to expand the company's business overseas!

However, Vivi did not stay any longer but merely nodded and smiled at them.

Wynn and Philip looked a bit out of place at the moment. They stood in the corner, talking and laughing while sipping red wine. It was as if Vivi's arrival had nothing to do with them.

In fact, it was the company's board of directors that decided to invite Vivi to attend tonight's party.

To be honest, when Wynn knew that Vivi was coming, she was also surprised!

At this moment, Vivi walked up to Wynn with a smile on her face. At this party, the two most dazzling golden flowers were now standing together like this!

The whole audience went quiet in an instant!

Vivi looked at Wynn with a thought-provoking expression in her beautiful eyes.

Gorgeous!

Vivi had always been confident about her appearance. She was known as little Britney, after all. At her age and being in the entertainment industry for so long, she had never met another woman who she could not help but praise.

Obviously, Wynn was the first, and Vivi knew that she had encountered a tough opponent.

Wynn Johnston!

Looking at this elegant woman with a delicate face and a beautiful figure, Vivi suddenly understood why this man appeared next to her. Was she his wife?

## Chapter 742

Vivi already met the personnel of Beacon Group before attending this event and also understood that Wynn was the chairwoman of Beacon Group.

Vivi had always been very confident about her figure and beauty, but now, she was looking at Wynn with a trace of hostility.

She loved a challenge!

Wynn smiled slightly and looked at Vivi who stood in front of her. This woman was a big star. She was still contemplating whether to greet the other party or not and was just about to reach out when Vivi had already taken the lead in stretching out a slender little hand.

"Hello, I know you. You're Chairwoman Wynn Johnston of Beacon Group."

Vivi was full of smiles and looked extremely friendly.

Wynn was taken aback slightly. Why did this superstar who just returned from abroad put herself down and showed her such courtesy?

Her actions did not make any sense, puzzling Wynn.

Strong rival!

Since the other party showed her courtesy, she needed to do the same. Wynn nodded and said with a soft laugh, "Hello, and welcome to Riverdale."

At this time, Vivi furtively flicked a glance at Philip who stood next to them and found that the latter was avoiding her gaze and deliberately looking at other places. She could not help her smile and said, "Before I came, I heard that Beacon Group is one of the best in Riverdale's pharmaceutical industry. If I have the opportunity, I'd like to have an in-depth discussion with Miss Johnston."

Vivi's words were a clear indication that she had chosen a cooperation partner!

Many people at the scene were a little surprised, even jealous!

Since Vivi stepped down from the stage, she had not spoken to anyone. She merely smiled and nodded.

However, she had walked directly in front of Wynn who represented Beacon. This behavior was enough to explain everything.

After proactively saying such words to Wynn, the meaning behind it was easy enough to understand.

The partner that Vivi wanted to cooperate with was Beacon Group!

The corners of Wynn's mouth turned up slightly, revealing a faint smile. After all, a one-billion-dollar investment project was a huge cake for any company!

However, Wynn was not an ordinary girl. She dared not casually agree before finding out Vivi's background.

After all, she could not help feeling that this woman's gaze was not quite right when she looked at her husband!

Therefore, she said with a smile, "Sure, Miss Joo, I'd be happy to have an in-depth discussion with you."

"Well then, Miss Johnston, I'll look for you when I have time."

Vivi smiled politely.

The two women reached a certain consensus just like that.

At the same time, everyone could practically hear the sounds of hearts breaking. It turned out that Miss Joo was here for Beacon!

Philip was a little depressed to see Vivi and Wynn chatting happily. He knew very well that this woman was here for him!

Otherwise, with so many people in this event, why did she choose Wynn?

She had nothing better to do?

Philip looked at Vivi's beautiful face and did not know what she was thinking. Was this woman trying to get closer to him?

Was it the Joo family's intention?

Wynn noticed Philip staring at Vivi who was now talking to other people. She whispered in his ear, "Philip, it's rude to stare at others like that even though she really looks very pretty."

The smell of jealousy.

"She's alright," Philip replied calmly.

Wynn's eyes lit up when she heard the words. "Oh, you're quick to respond."

Philip chuckled. Women were such a strange species.

Was she really so worried that her husband would fall for another woman?

However, what happened next was a bit beyond everyone's expectations!

The smile on Wynn's face gradually solidified. She saw Vivi with a charming smile on her lips standing in front of Philip gracefully!

"Hello, my name's Vivi Joo. Have we met somewhere before?" Vivi smiled and said, looking like a noble white swan.

Wynn's heart trembled when she heard the words at the side.

Vivi knew Philip?

"Phil, you know her?" Wynn asked suspiciously, keeping her eyes fixed on Vivi.

The threat from this woman was great.

Just as Philip was about to speak, Vivi smiled again and said, "Young Master Clarke, don't you recognize me anymore?"

Young... Young Master Clarke?

Everyone was astounded!

Wynn also looked sideways at Philip and found that his expression had turned slightly cold.

## Chapter 743

"I'm sorry, but I've no idea what you're talking about," Philip said calmly as his eyes twitched. His expression was slightly cold.

Vivi was silent for a moment before stretching out her hand and smiling warmly. "Oh, it's okay. I might be mistaken, but I really seem to have met you somewhere before."

The audience went into an uproar at those words!

Everyone's jaw dropped wide enough that it could fit an egg!

Vivi Joo took the initiative to greet a man and said she had met him somewhere before!

She even repeated the same sentence twice!

This was simply every man's dream!

Moreover, this opening remark sounded familiar.

Following that, under everyone's astonished gaze, Philip glanced at Vivi indifferently. He said disdainfully, "I say, Miss Joo, do we really know each other? Your pickup line is too old-fashioned. Can you try something more creative next time?"

Philip's joke undoubtedly detonated the whole hall's discussion!

Too c\*cky for words!

How could he say such things? She was Vivi Joo, a huge investor and a superstar!

Such a beautiful Miss Vivi Joo, not long after she returned from abroad, was mercilessly rejected in front of so many people when she showed courtesy to a stranger!

Every man should hate Philip to the core right now. In other words, they really wished that they were the ones in Philip's shoes!

He was nothing but scum, and one that shamed every man!

At this moment, all the men in the hall looked at Philip very unpleasantly. They could hardly stop themselves from rushing over and beating him to a pulp!

However, when they recalled the scene of him kicking the second young master of the Hane family, they could only wallow in their anger.

Juan stared at Philip with an ominous expression on his face. This guy was such an \*sshole. How could he treat the goddess so rudely?!

He was also a big fan of Vivi Joo.

Wynn's frozen smile gradually filled with a trace of doubt as she looked at Philip suspiciously.

This Vivi Joo was an international star and a heavyweight guest at tonight's party. How could he reject people so mercilessly?

On the other hand, did they really know each other?



A woman's instinct told her that this matter was not so simple.

Philip had already figured it out at this moment. This Vivi Joo had approached him for a purpose. Although he did not know what it was yet, this woman was getting a bit interesting.

The Joo family was also interesting.

Was it Old Man Joo's intention?

However, out of everyone's expectations, Vivi did not show any displeasure over Philip's words. The smile on her face became even brighter instead.

This made many people completely confused.

"Really? Then we should get to know each other now. Hello, my name's Vivi Joo. I admire you very much," Vivi smiled and said persistently.

Admire?!

The f\*ck?!

The men present were really envious of Philip at this moment. They felt that they were not worse than Philip, but the goddess chose to crush on him, that rude b\*stard!

Philip looked at Vivi's eyes very seriously before he said with a slight frown, "Maybe it's your illusion, or maybe because I'm too handsome that you've fallen in love with me at first sight. Or perhaps there's a problem with your eyes. But I have to tell you that I'm already married."

Having said that, Philip pulled Wynn to his side, put his arms around her shoulders graciously, and said with a smile, "This is my wife, Wynn Johnston, the chairwoman of Beacon Group!"

When Wynn heard Philip's words, she almost staggered in shock. She was feeling hot under the collar.

Was it really okay for her husband to show such affection in front of so many people?

Not only Wynn, but everyone in the hall drew in a cold breath. He was simply too arrogant and narcissistic. He actually told the billion-dollar goddess that she had problems with her eyes...

Vivi was rejected by Philip repeatedly. Normal people should be angry by now, but she said with a smile on her face, "No matter what you say, I'm sure I've seen you somewhere before. I'm staying in Suite 668 on the top floor tonight. If you have time, you can come up for tea."

Having said that, under everyone's dumbfounded gaze, Vivi then left.

What the f\*ck?!

What was the situation?

Everyone was confused!

That was Vivi Joo. She actually invited a strange man to her room for tea?

What was she trying to do?

The men in the hall could not stay calm at all. They could not understand it!

Everyone looked at Philip, then at Vivi who was leaving. They were trying to make sense of things as much as possible, but they simply could not figure out how Philip managed to attract Vivi!

Was he not the famous useless kept man?

The world had gone crazy!

If this happened with another woman, perhaps it could be explained that the woman was being superficial.

However, this was Vivi Joo—An international superstar, daughter of the Joo family, and member of the prestigious major force in Capital City!

She actually openly invited a man to her room, and it was late at night too!

Inconceivable!

Every single man in the hall, without exception, felt their hearts dripping with blood at the moment. It was so agonizing as if their hearts had been cut out by others!

That was their goddess, their faith!

Philip was also a little startled. He did not expect that the other party would dig such a deep pit for him in public. He immediately felt countless pairs of blazing eyes shooting daggers at him!

If eyes could kill, then Philip would already inadvertently be dead by now!

“Damn it, what does she mean by that? Something must be wrong with her head!”

Philip was puzzled. He squeezed his chin and looked impatient.

Moreover, he felt a fiery gaze next to him that was full of anger!

## Chapter 744

Wynn looked at Philip weirdly at this time. When the latter noticed that, he shuddered and asked weakly, “Don’t look at me like that. I feel very puzzled too. Wynn, it’s really not what you think.”

"You still say you don't know her?" Wynn said coldly, looking exactly like a cat that got its tail stepped on. She was about to throw a hissy fit.

"I don't. How could I? She's an international superstar!" Philip shook his head and said with certainty.

"Go on upstairs and have a fruitful chat with your international superstar," Wynn said lightly, her tone slightly cold.

"Ah, what are you saying? No way, even you don't believe me?"

Philip thought his ears had to be playing tricks on him. What happened to Wynn? Was she jealous?

"I'll go home by myself in a while. You don't need to come down to see me off."

After Wynn finished speaking, she held the skirt of her evening dress up and walked out of the hall.

She felt very upset at this moment.

Philip Clarke dared to fool around outside!

Staring at Wynn's back, Philip smiled bitterly and helplessly before he ran after her. When he reached the door, he happened to see Jaden stopping Cynthia in her tracks. The two were arguing fiercely!

"Cynthia Larson, I'm warning you, leave the Larson family. Otherwise, don't think about getting any news about your mother!" Jaden pointed at Cynthia's nose and said vehemently.

"Jaden Larson, don't force me!"

Cynthia clenched her fists as her eyes filled with tears.

A woman like her being threatened by Jaden like this, she felt hatred welling up in her heart.

Philip frowned, stepped forward, and said coldly, "Jaden Larson!"

Recalling the incident at the female washroom, Philip's heart tightened with anger!

Initially, he wanted to wait a few days, but he did not expect this brat to appear before him now!

Jaden turned around and saw Philip walking toward him one step at a time with a grim expression on his face. The chill in his eyes made him tremble all over!

"You, what do you want?"

Jaden panicked as he recalled how he was beaten by Philip in the bar last time.

No way!

Why was he still here?

Could it be that the person he sent had failed?

"Hah, what do I want?"

Philip sneered as his eyebrows twisted, saying, "Bash you up!"

Bam!

With a swing of his leg, he kicked Jaden's stomach without holding back at all.

Jaden flew out backward by the force of this kick. He fell on the red carpet and threw up the contents of his stomach. He would not be able to get up for a while!

Then, Philip stepped forward, raised his foot, and stepped on Jaden's head. Jaden's face was in close contact with the red carpet, and the latter only felt that his skull was about to be crushed!

"You... You'll die a miserable death!"

Jaden was still headstrong.

"Oh, still acting all high and mighty, are you? It looks like if I don't teach you a good lesson today, you won't understand some facts."

Philip glared at him from above and coldly glanced at Jaden under his feet. "If you're not a member of the Larson family, you'd be dead by now!"

Having said that, he put more force into his leg, only to hear Jaden yelling desperately, "Ouch, it hurts! Argh!"

"Now can you speak properly?" Philip asked.

"Yes... Yes."

Jaden reined in his temper completely because his head was about to explode from being trampled upon.

Philip drew back his leg in satisfaction and looked at Jaden who was holding his head. "Two conditions. First, go back to Fernvale and never step foot in Riverdale again. Second, tell her the news about her mother truthfully. If any of it is false, you're at your own risk."

Jaden was extremely pissed. He sobbed as he held his face and asked weakly, "You... Who the hell are you? Why do you care about the affairs of the Larson family?"

"Who am I?"

Philip pinched his chin, grinned at Jaden, and said, "That's a very good question. Umm, do you know Alex Larson?"

Alex Larson?

Great-grandfather?

Jaden was stunned, and Cynthia next to him was also dumbfounded.

How did Philip know Great-grandfather?

Who the hell was this guy?

## Chapter 745

Jaden gritted his teeth and said, "I don't know how you got the information about my great-grandfather, but I'll tell you this, don't try to scare me! I'm not afraid of you! Also, I won't agree to your terms!"

What a joke. How could Jaden give up this opportunity to bring Cynthia down so easily?

Impossible!

Besides, the news about Cynthia's mother was his trump card. He would never hand it over!

"Oh, in that case, there's no discussion then."

Philip snickered coldly with chills in his eyes, looking at Jaden who just got up from the ground.

As soon as Jaden made eye contact with Philip, goosebumps spread all over his skin and his body turned cold as if he was being watched by a tiger.

"You!" Jaden shouted.

As soon as his voice fell, Philip went up and kicked him again!

With this kick, Jaden felt that he was almost dead. His ribs seemed to be broken in his chest. The pressure made him unable to breathe!

"Jaden Larson, you still don't understand your situation? Don't think just because you belong to the fourth branch of the family that I don't dare to do anything to you. You're nothing but an ant in my eyes," Philip enunciated each word.

Jaden trembled in fear at each word. He watched helplessly as Philip walked toward him, his ruthless hands directly grabbing his hair. Then, he pulled it angrily!

Smack, smack, smack!

Philip slapped him about half a dozen times until Jaden saw stars and had blood gushing out his mouth. He spluttered mouthfuls of it.

"I'm actually a very easy person to talk to. As long as you agree to the conditions I just mentioned, I'll let you go on account of Cynthia."



Philip sneered, "Otherwise, you may end up being crippled!"

Threat!

That was a threat from Philip!

Although Jaden's head was buzzing, he still heard the words clearly. With chills all over, he nodded in response. "Fine, okay, I agree. Stop hitting me..."

He was just a weakling who surrendered easily after a beating.

Philip grinned, released Jaden, and patted him on the shoulder. Then, he said, "Very well. I don't want to see you again. Understand?"

"Yes... I understand."

Jaden shook his head repeatedly.

"Excellent! Don't forget to send her mother back safely tomorrow."

Philip patted Jaden on the shoulder heavily and said, "Get lost now. Don't let me see you again!"

After that brief respite, Jaden gritted his teeth and asked, "You said you knew my great-grandfather just now? Who are you exactly?"

Jaden was bewildered!

This brat in front of him knew Great-grandfather!

Jaden frowned in fear and apprehension.

Philip looked at Jaden coldly and said with a smile, "Alex Larson is my grandfather."

Grandfather?

The f\*ck!

"Bullsh\*t! You f\*cking son of a b\*tch! How dare you make fun of the Larson family and make fun of my great-grandfather... How could my great-grandfather have such a young grandson like you... The Larson family..."

Jaden roared, his eyes were full of anger. Some of his words were incoherent.

This guy dared to make fun of the patriarch of the Larson family!

He was courting death!

Great-grandpa was going to be a centennial soon. Where did he get such a young grandson from?

Suddenly!

The raging Jaden stopped abruptly as he stared at Philip incredulously.

How could it be?

Could it be... Him?

Cynthia was also dumbfounded at this moment. Her emotions could no longer be described as shocked. It was a sea of turbulence!

Great-grandfather's grandson!

There was only one in the entire world!

A member of the Clarke family!

Clarke family of Arcadia Island!

Cynthia was so scared that her face turned pale. Her hands trembled uncontrollably as she stared at Philip quizzically.

Jaden was also in shock. Great-grandfather's grandson could only mean that family!

Jaden had thought of it too!

It was Grandaunt's son!

Charlotte Larson's son!

Grandaunt Charlotte, born to Great-grandfather when he was almost 60 years old, was once the jewel of the Larson family.

Moreover, Grandaunt married the most powerful family in the world, the Clarke family!

In that case, the man standing in front of them right now came from the Clarke family—The sole heir!

Additionally, Jaden had to call Philip 'Uncle'!

"You, you're a Clarke?" Jaden asked tentatively as he swallowed a mouthful of spit.

Philip looked at him coldly, squatted down, and slapped his face. He said, "Unfilial brat. Call me 'Uncle'."

"I..."

Jaden was unconvinced and shouted, "So what if you say so? I suspect you're impersonating! Posing as a member of the Clarke family, you'll be hounded by them!"

Cynthia was also in a daze and could not help being skeptical.

This information was too astounding.

She dared not believe it so easily!

The most infamous useless kept man in Riverdale and Wynn Johnston's husband, Philip Clarke, was actually a member of the Clarke family of Arcadia Island!

He was her grandaunt's son, her uncle, and her father's cousin!

Absolutely mind-boggling!

## Chapter 746

Philip flicked a glance at the dazed Cynthia and fished something out of his pocket.

A glassy jade bangle!

Since the last incident with Martha Yates, he had always kept it with him.

When the bangle appeared, both Jaden and Cynthia were dumbstruck!

They recognized this jade bangle!

This was the token given by the Clarke family to the Larson family back then. It was originally a pair and there was another one in the family.

The other jade bangle was taken out when Great-grandfather celebrated his 90th birthday.

Basically, all members of the Larson family at the core level knew the value of this jade bangle.

Moreover, Grandaunt's name, Charlotte Larson, was engraved on the inside of the bangle.

"You're really Grandaunt's son?"

Jaden was flustered and truly in a panic!

What the hell?!

Although the Larson family had withdrawn from the mainland, they still knew a little about the Clarke family.

However, due to family restrictions, they hardly had contact with the Clarke family on Arcadia Island.

Therefore, it was not unusual if Jaden and Cynthia did not know Philip.

However, they definitely knew him now.

"Why are you still in a daze? Call me 'Uncle'!"

Philip chuckled with a taunting look on his face.

Jaden pouted, looking exactly like an aggrieved child.

They were about the same age but he had to call him 'Uncle'. F\*ck!

"Un-Uncle."

Jaden still greeted him in the end. He had no choice. The generation superiority was there!

Philip patted his head a few times, got up, and put his hands in his trouser pockets. He glanced at Cynthia who was still in a daze and said, "Okay, if this brat picks a fight with you again, just let me know and I'll take care of him."

Cynthia was stunned for a long time before coming back to her senses. She mumbled her assent.

Jaden also got up and was still in a daze before he said hesitantly, "Uncle... I'll be leaving then."

Having said that, he turned around to escape!

"Come back!" Philip suddenly yelled, staring at the trembling Jaden with cold eyes.

Jaden was flustered now because he just recalled one thing. Not too long ago, he had hired someone to assassinate Wynn!

He was doomed!

"Jaden Larson, did you do anything else tonight?" Philip asked ominously.

Jaden was so frightened that he fell on his knees. He pulled at Philip's pants and sobbed, saying, "Uncle, no... I-I was confused. Please don't hit me anymore. I was wrong. I'm really sorry!"

Jaden burst into tears!

He knew the Clarke family could not be messed with.

Philip glanced at him indifferently and shouted in a deep voice, "If this happens again, I'll maim your arms!"

Jaden was a member of his mother's family, after all, and he called him 'Uncle'...

He could not bring himself to do it.

Jaden felt as if he had received a royal pardon. He quickly stood up and really wished that he had wings on his feet so that he could flee.

Cynthia stood on one side in a daze and looked at Philip a little awkwardly.

"What's wrong? Looking at your expression, am I that scary?" Philip chuckled as he asked.

Cynthia hesitated for a while before she asked, "Are you really a member of the Clarke family from Arcadia Island?"

In Cynthia's memory, there was not much information about the Clarke family of Arcadia Island, but she knew that it was an ultra-family that could not be replaced by any person or organization in the world.

Back then, the Larson family was only ranked second after the Clarke family of Arcadia Island.

However, because of that incident that must never be mentioned, the Larson family quickly declined.

Moreover, since that incident, the Clarke family on Arcadia Island had become taboo for the Larson family.

"Mm." Philip nodded and said, "The Clarke family of Arcadia Island. I'm the heir to this family. My father's name is Roger Clarke and my mother's name is Charlotte Larson."

As Philip's voice fell, Cynthia's expression could only be described as petrified.

Roger Clarke and Charlotte Larson!

It turned out that Philip's background was so powerful!

He was the incomparable young master!

He was the top existence of the pyramid!

The Quaid family and the Hane family... They were nothing but insects.

Suddenly!

A delicate voice sounded from behind them. "Philip, what are you doing here? I've been looking for you."

Wynn suddenly appeared not far away and was walking over with a smile on her face.

She was angry just now and had walked out deliberately, but she soon noticed that Philip did not chase after her. As such, she went around looking for him.

"Oh, it's nothing. I met Cynthia and we just chatted for a while," Philip quickly explained.



Cynthia also laughed and said, "Chairwoman Johnston, you're pregnant now and should be resting more. Hurry up and go home with Philip."

Wynn smiled gently, standing next to Philip. Abruptly, she asked mischievously, "Oh, I heard something about the Clarke family of Arcadia Island just now? What does that mean?"

## Chapter 747

Philip did not expect Wynn to appear at this time and overhear the conversation between him and Cynthia.

He was taken aback.

How was he going to explain this?

Cynthia seemed to notice Philip's hesitation and quickly explained, "Miss Johnston, you got it wrong. I was talking to Philip about Beacon's new drug. Actually, I want to cooperate with you as a representative of the Larson family."

When Wynn heard that it was about cooperation, she immediately became interested.

The two women quickly started talking.

In the end, Wynn even expressed her dissatisfaction toward Philip. "Why didn't you tell me earlier?"

Philip chuckled and said, "Well, I'm just trying to observe them for a little while."

Wynn rolled her eyes at him and said, "Let's go home."

Philip did not move. He glanced at Cynthia and said, "I've something to deal with. Let Miss Larson send you home."

"What is it?"

Wynn suddenly became nervous as she thought of Vivi Joo's invitation to Philip just now.

Philip also realized that and quickly explained, "It's okay, don't overthink it. I'm just going to check out the situation."

Wynn frowned slightly, thought for a while, and glanced at Philip. Then, she kissed him on the cheek and said, "Come home soon."

With that, she left with Cynthia.

With a helpless sigh, Philip turned and walked into the hotel. He stopped a waiter and asked with a grin, "Excuse me, how do I get to Suite 668 on the top floor?"

...

Standing at the door of Suite 668 on the top floor of the Kempinski Hotel, Philip pinched his chin and thought for a long while. He finally decided to ring the doorbell.

For some inexplicable reason, Philip could not help feeling that he was having an extra-marital affair.

After pressing the doorbell several times, there was no response. Philip tried to push the door and found it unlocked!

He looked at the corridor on both sides, then he quickly stepped in. As soon as he entered the door, he saw a sight that made his nose bleed!

At this time, Vivi had just showered. Her hair was scattered behind her head and her evening dress was gone. She was just wrapped in a white bath towel!

That full figure was already mesmerizing enough. Looking at the amazing curves, an ordinary man definitely could not control it!

The whole room was permeated with a tantalizing scent.

Standing in front of the mirror, Vivi stepped on the carpet with her bare feet. In Philip's eyes, this was undoubtedly the most seductive attire for men!

Philip could hardly believe it. Could this woman only have a bath towel on her body now?

As he thought about this, Philip suddenly felt villainous.

What the hell was this Vivi Joo trying to do?

Vivi stood in front of Philip, her body leaning forward slightly. Her neck was tilted back, and there was a twinkle in her eyes. She looked at Philip in this way and the latter was stunned.

A normal man would likely have his soul hooked by Vivi Joo by this time, but Philip was different. He was a man with a strong sense of self-discipline after all. He took a deep breath, rushed into the bathroom, and turned on the faucet. He splashed his face with cold water.

However, the scent of this woman lingered everywhere in this bathroom, and Philip saw the clothes placed on the washbasin at a glance. It was fiery hot!

Did Vivi just remove these clothes?

Philip felt the world spinning around him as he repeatedly splashed his face with water, but a hot stream in his nasal cavity could not stop flowing down. Very soon, the whole sink had turned red.

He could not hold it back at all. He was still young and vigorous!

Philip grabbed a towel and wiped his face indiscriminately. Not bad, even the towels were perfumed.

Philip breathed deeply while wiping his face.

"I used that to dry myself off just now."

Vivi stood at the door, leaning on the door frame while looking at Philip with a half-smile.

Philip paused in his movements when he heard that. Another bright stream of red gushed from his nose.

After taking care of it, Philip looked at the beauty in front of him with an expression full of grievances.

"Let's talk. Why do you want to get close to me?" Philip asked seriously.

Vivi leaned against the doorframe nonchalantly and stretched out like a cat.

"Answer my question."

Philip walked out of the bathroom and stood close to Vivi, his eyes gradually turning cold.

"I'm very surprised to see you here too."

Vivi stood still with a small twinkle shining in her beautiful eyes.

However, Vivi's standing posture in her towel-clad body really portrayed a peculiar ambiance.

"So?"

Philip sneered. He was not a fool. Vivi was trying so hard to get close to him, so there had to be a purpose!

"Can't I just be approaching you because I admire you?"

Vivi bit her red lip and looked pitiful.

"You can only deceive a three-year-old with that line."

Philip said coldly, "What did the Joo family ask you to do?"

This woman needed to be spanked before she could tell the truth!

## Chapter 748

"Nothing much. I just want to see for myself what kind of person is this so-called Young Master Clarke."

Vivi said, "Hehe, you're the first man to see me wearing this while still keeping calm."

Calm?

"Don't talk to me about such useless things. A superstar like you invited me to your suite late at night. Now, you're dressed like this just to see what kind of person I am?"

Philip tried his best to shift his gaze away from Vivi. Really, she was going to be the death of him.

"Well, you can say that I'm trying to get close to you, but I'm really just being curious."

Vivi said with a smile, "I'm curious to find out how you kicked the Quaid family out of Capital City and how you're planning to deal with the Hane family. Maybe, I just want to know the location of Arcadia Island."

"You're playing with fire! The Joo family too!"

Philip's eyes froze over!

Vivi shuddered. Seeing Philip's frosty gaze, she suddenly realized she overdid it. Moreover, she was alone in this suite. If she really provoked him, it might be the end of her.

"I'm really just curious. Why would a man like you stay in Beacon willingly, become a stay-at-home son-in-law, and suffer such humiliation for three years?" Vivi forced herself to stay calm as she said.

Philip kept staring at Vivi's eyes, wanting to read something from them.

"This is the first and the last time."

Philip said coldly, "Tell me what the Joo family wants to do, or rather, what your grandpa wants to do."

"Drug. The new cancer drug."

The smile on Vivi's face gradually disappeared.

"Why? Is the Joo family planning to expand into the pharmaceutical industry?"

Philip's eyes flashed.

"I find it very boring too, but Grandpa told me to come and take a look, so I came," Vivi said nonchalantly.

"Old Man Joo," Philip muttered. Why was this old man so interested in Beacon's new medicine?

"Oh, that's all my grandfather's arrangement. Let's talk about me and you now. How about it? I heard that your wife is pregnant."

Vivi smiled and put her arms around Philip's neck. Such a posture was indeed bold and provocative!

This was also the first time Vivi did something like that to an unfamiliar man, so Philip obviously felt her body trembling slightly.

"So? I'm already dressed like this. Don't you want to do something with me?"

Vivi smiled slightly, and that smile was full of provocation.

"You're playing with fire," Philip said.

"If you're the fire, I hope you can burn me up."

Vivi leaned forward slightly, her move undoubtedly the most lethal force against a man!

Vivi watched as Philip ran out the door. She could not help sighing slightly. She had failed after all. She wondered what her grandpa would think.

She stood in front of the mirror and looked at her graceful figure.

Vivi held her burning cheeks with her small hands and mumbled to herself, "Am I not pretty and sexy enough? Why would he reject me? It's getting more and more interesting."

After Philip ran out of the suite, he took a deep breath. When he was about to walk away, he tilted his head slightly and saw a graceful figure on his right coming out of the room.

A brief moment of eye contact.

The woman was wearing a small black trench coat. Her straight and slender legs were wrapped in black. She had flaming red lips and big wavy hair.

She looked at Philip and vice versa.

Then, she put on her sunglasses silently, the corners of her mouth turning up to form a meaningful smile.

Philip was shocked!

At that moment, his mind went blank!

"Hannah Clarke!" he yelled and hurriedly pursued the departing woman.

## Chapter 749

Philip hastily chased after her till he was outside, but after he turned a corner, there was no sign of that person.

Philip searched around frantically.

However, that figure seemed to have disappeared into thin air.

Why?



Was that Hannah?

Philip grabbed his hair and felt confused.

What exactly was going on?

Suddenly, Cynthia appeared, and her words sounded full of meaning as she joked with him.

However.

She noticed that Philip seemed unwell and asked, "What's wrong?"

"Ahem." Philip coughed drily, forced out a smile, and touched his nose as he said, "Nothing. The other party was just too enthusiastic. People who've returned from abroad are different indeed."

"Be careful or I'll tell Wynn what you just said!"

Cynthia glared at him contemptuously.

"I've sent your wife home safely. If there's nothing else, I'll be going back too." Cynthia turned around and looked suspiciously at Philip again. "Are you really okay? I can't help feeling that you're troubled by something."

Philip chuckled and said, "It's nothing. Oh yes, I need you to keep my identity a secret from Wynn."

Cynthia frowned. Although she did not know why Philip wanted to do this, she could not refuse.

Therefore, she nodded and said, "I understand."

After that, the two left the hotel and went back separately.

Just half an hour ago, in a large gym in Capital City.

A man wearing a tight-fitting body shaper was doing pull-ups. Just from looking at his muscles, it was obvious he was a fitness expert. His body was shapely and full of energy.

However, he was not a very muscular man. The outline of his body was exquisite, one that would look thin in clothes but muscular without. His features were defined and he had a slender body.

He was a celebrity in this gym. He was extremely popular, and many young ladies would surround him all year round.

He was a friendly person and got along quite well with those young ladies, but whenever anyone wanted to further deepen their relationship with him, he would decline politely.

At this time, there was a woman wearing black tights beside him. She was using a yoga ball to do stretching exercises.

This girl had shoulder-length short hair and very refined but thin cheeks. Her eyebrows were vivid and delicate. There seemed to be a sparkle hidden within the depths of her eyes.

The only strange thing was that this woman had a dagger strapped to her waist!

Next to that woman was a man wearing a black vest with bulging muscles. He just stood there like a sturdy tree with his arms crossed over his chest. His eyes were frosty and his demeanor was like a cold sword that had been unsheathed!

His entire stance screamed clearly 'Beware, do not get close!'

"Ash, did the old master send Vivi to Riverdale?"

The man with a sharp gaze finished his pull-ups, jumped down, and took a towel to wipe his hands with a smile on his face.

"Yes, Second Young Master." The muscular man named Ash nodded, and when he spoke, one could almost feel the room vibrating. The nasal tone in his voice was heavy.

"Well, that sister of mine just returned from abroad and isn't aware of many things that have happened around here. She's the closest to me when she was a child. I'm worried she'd be bullied in Riverdale."

This man was the second young master of the Joo family in Capital City and Vivi Joo's brother, Ivan Joo!

"Third Young Miss is very safe in Riverdale. If Master Ivan is not at ease, we can ask Eve to go there," Ash said in a deep voice.

"Mm."

Ivan sat down, wiped his face with a towel, and asked, "I heard that the Quaid family offended some people and got ousted?"

"Yes. A powerful character appeared recently and the second son of the Quaid family was maimed. Moreover, according to reliable sources, the entire Quaid family was ousted to the wastelands in the Northwest."

A cold light flashed in Ash's eyes.

Ivan could not help a taunting smile. "That brat, Marcus Quaid, used to be so arrogant. He won't forget the lesson so easily this time. Have you found out who did this?"

Ash nodded and said, "We got some news. The other party's name is Philip Clarke. He's the husband of Wynn Johnston who's the chairwoman of Beacon Pharmaceutical in Riverdale. According to the sources, he's a live-in son-in-law with no foundation or connections, but somehow, the Quaid family fell under his hands. Only the old master knows the true reason behind this. This is his profile."

Ash handed the information in his hands to Ivan, who then flipped a few pages before he stopped in shock!

At the same time, Ivan's eyes flashed with excitement and exhilaration.

Philip Clarke?

It was him!

Ivan did not speak but drank half a bottle of water in one breath. With a playful look at the corner of his eyes, he said with a slight smile, "That's okay. I know who he is."

## Chapter 750

Unexpectedly, he had not heard about this person for several years. It turned out he was actually in Riverdale!

No wonder the old master was so concerned about him and even told Vivi to go there in person.

"Ash, bring a team and station yourselves in Riverdale. Monitor the movements of Philip Clarke and Beacon Group closely," Ivan instructed before he got up and left the gym.

Philip Clarke, he had finally returned!

He looked forward to the day they would meet!

Back to Philip. He had just returned to the villa. In the living room, he saw Martha sitting upright, and Wynn, sitting beside her. She was making eyes at Philip with a look of helplessness.

"Philip, you're back already?"

Martha looked all puffed up with the certificate of property ownership on the table. She said coldly, "Since Wynn is here tonight too, you must give me an explanation about this and add my name again. Otherwise, you don't have to return to this house any longer. I'll move out together with Wynn."

Move out together?

Philip sat down, glanced at the certificate, and then at Wynn.

"Phil, do go ahead. I'll ask my mother to apologize to you. I've listened to my mother's explanation about this matter, and she has also realized her mistake."

Wynn also felt helpless as her mother forced her to mediate this matter.

However, this was not the proper way to intercede, right?

"Realized her mistake?"

Philip chuckled as he looked at Martha.

Was this the look of a person owning up to their mistake? Who was she trying to show that expression to?

Martha was also flustered. Initially, she just wanted to act pretentiously in front of Philip and show him up.

Who knew that this kid was no longer afraid of her.

"Mom, you should just apologize."

Wynn nudged at Martha and motioned to her.

Martha had put herself on the spot, so it was difficult for her to back down now, but for the sake of the villa, she would tolerate it.

"That... Philip, I'm sorry. I know my mistake now," Martha put her dignity down and said nonchalantly.

Philip did not respond. With a sneer, he got up and went upstairs.

Wynn glanced at Martha before she quickly followed and accompanied Philip upstairs.

First, Philip went to Mila's room to take a look. His daughter was already fast asleep, holding a puppet in her arms.

Only then did he turn around and return to the bedroom with Wynn.

He felt very tired today, especially when he met the woman who looked like Hannah at the hotel. He kept having the feeling that the other party wanted to tell him something.

How could there be someone who looked so similar in this world?

Was she really his sister?

Wynn had changed into loose pajamas. She walked over, sat on the edge of the bed, and held Philip's shoulders before saying softly, "Phil, what's wrong? You look a bit off since you came back. Are you too tired recently?"

Philip was sprawled on the bed. Suddenly, he turned over and hugged Wynn, feeling the softness and warmth on her body. He said, "Wynn, if I have to leave one day because of something and can't be with you and Mila anymore, what would you do?"

Wynn did not expect Philip to ask such a question suddenly. She stroked his head, smiled, and said, "What a silly thing to say. If you're gone one day, I'll definitely bring our child along and wait for you forever to come back—Be it ten years, 20 years, or even a lifetime... I'll wait for you."

A lifetime, huh?

Philip felt Wynn's love and smiled. "Thank you, Wynn."

The two hugged each other warmly. After a while, Philip let go. Wynn asked, "Phil, what are you planning to do with my mother?"

She had no choice. If she did not deal with it properly, Martha would definitely pester her relentlessly.

Philip smiled and said, "I know. I'll do it tomorrow."

Wynn smiled, hooked her hair behind the ear, and lowered her voice while saying with some shame, "Philip, I know that you've suffered a lot of grievances in my family. I've tolerated her too much sometimes too. Thank you. Sometimes, I really want to choose between you and my mother, but, I don't know, I really... I always..."

While talking, Wynn's eyes turned red as she started crying.

She was a daughter, a wife, and a mother.

It was difficult for her to make tough decisions.

Philip reached out and wiped the tears from the corners of her eyes. He smiled and said, "I know. I understand. It's okay."

A few minutes later, Philip suddenly received a call from Rick.

After kissing Wynn, he walked out of the bedroom and came to the small garden in the villa.

"What's up?" Philip asked.

"Young Master, I have news about Young Miss."

On the other end of the line, Rick's calm voice came through.

## Chapter 751

Philip was taken aback when he heard those words!

"How is it? Is she still alive?" Philip asked.

"Young Master, I re-investigated the information about Young Miss and found that it was manipulated. I haven't found out who this person is, but what can be confirmed is that the lady is likely to be alive," Rick said.

Still alive!

Philip's eyes turned moist. After so many years, he had been living in self-guilt. Now that he heard the news, even if his heart was hardened with resolve, he would inevitably be excited!

"Check it out! Find out to the end! No matter who stands behind it, find everything out for me!"

Philip took a deep breath, his expression getting colder. His body was filled with a dormant but soaring chill!



He was aware that since his sister's information was manipulated, it meant that someone had to be interfering with it.

Their motives must be terrifying!

However, no matter what their motives were, Philip would get to the bottom of this!

No matter who it was, if they hurt his sister, they would pay for it!

Philip had just hung up the phone when a person suddenly appeared behind him and said with a grin, "Philip, what are you up to?"

Lynn Johnston.

"What are you doing here?"

Philip frowned. Did she hear anything?

"Nothing, but there's something I need your help with," Lynn said cheekily without any embarrassment at all.

"What is it?"

"It's my classmate's birthday in a few days. Can you contact George Thomas, borrow his Rolls-Royce, and send me there in it?"

Lynn blinked her big eyes and stared at Philip expectantly.

She had thought about it the entire day. No matter what, she needed to persuade Philip to get the Rolls-Royce for her.

If she turned up at the party in the Rolls-Royce, it would be amazing!

All her classmates would be so envious of her!

"Impossible. Go to bed."

Philip narrowed his eyes. He could already tell what Lynn was thinking.

This girl was already an adult but still so superficial.

"If you don't help me, I'll tell Wynn!"

Lynn was not afraid and even threatened him.

"Tell her what?"

Philip chuckled. He was curious to know what tricks Lynn had up her sleeves.

"Don't do the crime if you can't do the time. I overheard your phone conversation just now."

The corners of Lynn's mouth were upturned, revealing a sly smile as if she was sure of getting a handle on Philip.

Although she did not know who Philip was on the call with earlier, there had to be a problem if he came all the way out here just to take a private call!

An affair!

He must be having an extra-marital affair!

Wynn happened to be pregnant now, and that scum Philip was having an affair outside!

Therefore, Lynn just made a suggestive comment without being specific.

Philip's heart trembled slightly. Lynn heard it after all.

What was he going to do now?

"Okay, I promise, but you must help me keep it a secret!" Philip said sternly.

Lynn got up, swayed her two fair thighs, and happily high-fived Philip. "Okay, you've already promised me. I'll contact you again."

With that, she left triumphantly.

Looking at Lynn's back, Philip was suddenly dubious. Did she really hear it?

Why did he feel like it was a bluff?

Early in the morning the next day, Martha woke Philip up and hurriedly dragged him along to add her name again.

After everything was done, Martha fussed and demanded that she wanted to keep the certificate of property ownership in case Philip wanted to remove her name again.

Philip could not be bothered with her. After taking care of things, he headed to Beacon.

This was because Wynn had already gone back to work, mainly because there were too many company matters to deal with recently. As such, she needed to take charge.

After entering Wynn's office, he saw her wearing a black dress while sitting on the boss' armchair with the sun shining on her shoulders. He could not help feeling that life should be this way.

After all, beautiful wives were always pleasing to the eye, and taking a few glances would refresh one's mind.

"Wynn, why are you looking for me?"

Philip smiled as he sat on the sofa.

Wynn gave him an angry look, closed the project plan in her hand, and said lightly, "Are you here to sleep?"

Philip shrugged and said, "I don't have anything else to do. I'm just here to idle my time away."

Wynn gathered her emotions, looked at Philip seriously, and said, "What do you think about the incident last night?"

To Wynn, the assassination attempt last night rang alarm bells for her. It seemed that many people coveted her.

Philip looked at Wynn, pinched his chin, and said, "Well, let me think about it carefully."

## Chapter 752

How should he put it?

He definitely could not tell Wynn the truth.

That brat Jaden Larson had dug a pit for him.

Ten minutes passed. Philip remained silent and maintained his posture of pinching his chin with his eyes closed in deep thought.

Wynn frowned and called out to him, "Philip, you're sleeping again!"

Right then, Philip woke up and said leisurely, "I see, it's okay. Just leave it to me."

"You? What do you plan to do?"

Wynn did not trust Philip entirely with this matter. After all, the other party made an assassination attempt.

This sort of thing only happened in the movies.

"I have my ways. Don't worry about it," Philip stretched as he said.

Seeing that Philip did not plan to tell her anything, Wynn did not pursue the matter but asked worriedly instead, "Juan just invited me for dinner. Do you think I should go?"

"Juan invited you for dinner?"

Philip raised his eyebrows and could not help feeling that there was a trap somewhere.

Was he really trying to date Wynn, or was it a test for himself?

"Mm, do you think I should go?"

Wynn looked at Philip as if asking for permission. Before she knew it, she already felt that she could not do without Philip.

"Of course! He's inviting you for a free meal. You'd be a fool not to go." Philip nodded and continued, "Just remember to bring me along. It's been a long time since we last sat down for a good chat."

"Do you really think so?" Wynn asked.

Philip had always been on bad terms with Juan because of her.

Wynn was well aware of this fact, but she was helpless about it.

After all, Juan had helped her and Philip a lot back then.

Philip chuckled. "Well, I'm not a petty man. Maybe Juan wants to make peace with me."

Wynn rolled her eyes at him, stood up, and said, "I'm going to the research room. Are you coming along?"

Philip shook his head. He hated that room. It was immensely boring.

"Well, don't forget to bring Mila for her follow-up consultation this afternoon."

Having said that, Wynn walked out of the office.

"Be careful. You're pregnant," Philip said worriedly. He sat for a while in the office thinking about his plan before he got up and left.

Back in the marketing department, Philip and several colleagues discussed the new PUBG mobile game.

The colleagues were talking about it excitedly when suddenly, a soft noise entered Philip's ears!

What followed immediately was a slight tremor that went through the entire building!

"An earthquake?"

While a colleague was analyzing the source of the sound doubtfully, he noticed Philip's grim expression!

In the next second, Philip's figure disappeared from his seat. He dashed to the research institute like an arrow that was just launched from its bow!

For Beacon, the research room was the core and the most confidential place in the company!

That was the research laboratory for the R&D of the new anti-cancer drugs, and the funds spent on it amounted to hundreds of millions!

When Philip visited last time, he also witnessed the laboratory's safety and high-tech.

The research room was the core section of Beacon Group. Only a few people in the company could enter and leave at will, and the R&D data on the anti-cancer drug were all kept in the research room!

Wynn used to visit the research room every day.

Since she was recently hospitalized, the task was given to Mindy.

On the first day of returning to work, she would naturally take a look.

Especially after the assassination attempt yesterday, Wynn sent additional staff to guard the research room early this morning. The entire area was densely controlled by cameras!

The R&D of the new anti-cancer drug was ready to be released into the market, and anyone would covet this huge cake!

That was huge profits and the possibility of unlimited development of the pharmaceutical industry in the future!

In the face of huge interest, no one could remain sane. That was the source of temptation to commit crimes!

There were always people staring at Beacon in the dark, ready to attack at any time!

Clearly, these people viewed Beacon's new anti-cancer drug as the source of huge interests!

They were obviously unconcerned that it was still broad daylight or about the security defenses of the building. In their eyes, only profits deserved their faith and respect!

The research room exploded, but because of the high-tech security system, the shock wave produced by the explosion did not reach the ground!

The employees of Beacon Group thought it was just a demolition blast from somewhere. After all, this happened nearly every other day and there was a development project nearby too, so everyone did not take it seriously and just returned to work.

Only Philip rushed out immediately!

He knew the source of the sound immediately—The research room!

Wynn just went to the research room!



## Chapter 753

Very soon, Philip reached the door of the research room. He quickly entered the password and went through the iris detection system.

Fortunately, Wynn had his details entered into the system the last time. Otherwise, no matter how resourceful Philip was, he could only rely on explosive weapons to break in!

There was an explosion in the research room! It was too sudden.

Although judging from the sound, the scale of this explosion was not too large, but it would be deadly enough if ordinary people were caught in the center of the explosion!

After going through the four-fold security door of the laboratory, Philip could see that the entire laboratory was enveloped in smoke. He could hardly see what was in front of him at all!

The visibility was less than two meters!

Smoke bombs!

Philip had gone through the devilish training by Reed Williams after all, so he could naturally tell that the smoke around him was caused by smoke bombs. Instantly, his tumultuous heart relaxed. Smoke bombs were okay. They would not kill anyone!

As for Wynn who entered the research room not long ago, she was looking at the simulation and analysis of the data at that time. When the smoke bombs went off, she did not panic but quickly squatted on the ground. Then, she moved little by little to a corner of the laboratory where there were objects that could act as obstructions.

Wynn had a clear mind. At that moment, she unplugged the USB flash drive that contained all the data in the laboratory!

With the sudden turn of events that happened in the research room, Wynn knew very well that the target of the mastermind was very obvious—It was either herself or the research data!

Of course, the research data was encrypted using the most advanced encryption technology from Germany, so Wynn was not worried.

With the sudden occurrence and the suffocating smoke, the entire research room was chaotic. Many researchers did not know what was going on, so they hunched and fled around in panic!

This mayhem was exactly what the hidden instigator wanted to see. Only in this way could he exploit the situation and turn it to his advantage!

Moreover, in this chaos and increasing smoke, the visibility in the research room decreased to less than one meter!

Wynn hid in the corner and covered her mouth and nose. She waved at the smoke in front of her eyes, trying to observe the surrounding situation as much as possible.

Noisy footsteps and screams filled her ears, which made Wynn feel very uneasy. She became increasingly nervous.

The research lab was an enclosed space. Even with ventilation equipment, it was now switched off and the internal circulation was activated. Therefore, unless someone switched on the external ventilation equipment, the smoke would not dissipate for a while.

Wynn knew that the longer this situation dragged out, the more disadvantageous it was for her!

Amid all the chaotic footsteps, Wynn clearly heard a set of steady steps approaching from the opposite direction. It came from the doorway to the testing bench here, and it was getting closer!

Under normal circumstances, everyone should be desperately running toward the door at this time, and their pace would be messy and uncoordinated!

It would not be as steady as this particular person's!

Besides, the direction of the footsteps was very clear—The testing bench of the lab!

Wynn's heart trembled as she clenched her fists tightly. Her palms were already full of sweat!

She knew that this was the instigator of this chaos, and this person was here for the data from the research room!

She tried to relax and regulate her breathing as much as possible because Wynn knew the other party was well prepared. In the worst scenario, that person might resort to killing, so she needed to remain calm enough to deal with emergencies!

"If only Philip is here."

At this moment, Philip's figure flashed through Wynn's mind.

The footsteps got closer and closer and was nearly next to the test bench. It sounded as if things were being searched through.

"Quiet! Don't panic! All of you squat down now! Don't walk around at will! I've closed the door of the lab. All of you, back away and squat down!"

Standing at the entrance of the laboratory, Philip waved at the smoke in front of him. He could hardly see what was inside. Several researchers ran past him in succession but were stopped by him!

Right now, Philip was the door, and he would not allow anyone to slip under his nose!

He knew if the door behind him was opened, the lab would be in total pandemonium, and it would be even more difficult to investigate at that time!

Although the research room was shrouded in smoke, Philip's voice was still loud!

Wynn immediately heard Philip's voice. Her little clenched fists loosened as her frantic heartbeat gradually stabilized.

He was finally here!

Wynn did not understand this phenomenon. As soon as Philip appeared, her heart was much calmer.

This man always appeared when she needed it most!

In the research room, the sneaky person also heard Philip's voice at this moment. His footsteps only paused briefly before he continued to walk in Wynn's direction!

Wynn was on tenterhooks again!

That person's aim was very simple—To create panic, then take the opportunity to steal the experimental data from the research room!

When he got hold of the data, he could mix in with the panicking crowd and go out with everyone!

However, he did not anticipate that Philip would appear here and break his plan and rhythm!

Philip guarded the door like a brick wall, not allowing anyone out!

## Chapter 754

Philip roared a few times, but the research room was chaotic and no one listened to him. After all, their lives were at stake here!

Several people squeezed their way toward Philip. He grabbed two of them and pushed them back, but when he grabbed the third person, a cold light abruptly flashed at his neck!

The dagger shining with a cold light was like a poisonous snake protruding out of the smoke, aiming at Philip's neck while baring its fangs!

The opponent's movements were very fast. Even at a glance, one could tell it was a professional!

Moreover, the timing of this sneak attack was very accurate. When Philip noticed the crisis, the dagger had already pierced through the shirt on his chest!

"Damn it!"

He could not fight head-on. The opponent came prepared, and with the thick smoke surrounding him, Philip could not tell the position of the opponent at all. He could only dodge out of the way quickly and arch his back to avoid the attack from the man in the dark!

The dagger pierced through Philip's shirt lightly just now. If he had hesitated for half a second longer, the dagger would have pierced his throat, killing him on the spot!

Insidious, vicious, and killing with one strike!

This hidden person was obviously skilled in assassination methods. It was a first-class killer!

With a few flips of his body, Philip flashed to one side and paid close attention to the haphazard figures in the smog!

At this moment, the person who made the assassination attempt just now stood at the door and shouted, "Everyone, rush out! We'll all die here if we stay! He wants to stop us from going out! Everybody, run!"

This person took advantage of the situation and yelled such words. The research room immediately fell into mayhem!

Some researchers dashed toward the door in a panic, wanting to rush out at this time!

"You're courting death!" Hearing that person's voice, Philip's eyes burst into cold light!

He raised his hand, and a silver dagger appeared between his fingers!

After what happened last night, Philip carried a small dagger with him.

Swish!

Philip raised his hand and flung the dagger out, aiming at the figure directly!

At the same time, the man tilted his body with a dagger in his hand and suddenly stabbed at Philip's neck again!

With the distance of a few meters, that person was already here!

As expected of a first-rate assassin!

Unfortunately, his opponent was Philip Clarke!

Philip's dagger had already left his hands!

The assassin may have never failed before, so when he was faced with Philip, he was very relaxed, thinking that he could easily deal with Philip. He quickly stabbed him with a dagger!

He had made a careful study of everyone in Beacon, and there was not one person worth mentioning.

However, Philip had already caught sight of the killer's silhouette amid the smoke!

Just as the tip of the dagger was less than a fist away from Philip's neck, it stopped mid-air, unable to move forward another inch!

This was because the fist holding the dagger emanated a cold light and was pierced by the silver dagger at this moment!

Numbness!

Loss of feeling!

The assassin was terrified. He had never made a mistake like this before. He tried to stab forward with great effort, but his right hand refused to listen!

Philip sneered and twisted his hand around to grab the dagger. With a counter-stab, the dagger instantly pierced the assassin's fist, producing a bright red arc in the air!

Suddenly!

"Ah! Philip!"

A scream!

It was Wynn. She was in grave danger!

## Chapter 755

Philip was anxious, but the killer in front of him obviously would not let him leave so easily.

The assassin looked at his palm that was pierced through, blood flowing non-stop!

The killer already knew he had failed. This was the first time he tasted defeat, and what awaited him was probably death!

However, he knew that if the task was not completed, they would also die upon return!

Therefore, he could only try his best to hold Philip back and gain some time for his companions!

Their operation this time was very well planned. They thought this task would be completed easily, but who would have expected Philip to appear so suddenly and almost completely reverse the situation?

Fortunately, they had planned this operation in detail. Two people were sent out, one to find the research data and another responsible for the lookout.

If not for Philip's sudden appearance and disruption to the situation, maybe the person on the lookout would still be hidden without exposing his identity!

He had been hiding in the dark, waiting for the opportunity!

The killer's initial idea was very simple. He would take care of Philip quickly before joining his companion to look for the research data. They had done many days of observation in this research room and had figured out all the escape routes and theorized all possible occurrences. However, they failed to anticipate someone like Philip to appear!

Now, it seemed that their chances of escaping had been greatly reduced!

Philip looked angry. With a sudden move, he went up and kicked the killer who was hiding in the dark. That man immediately flew out!

The assassin endured the sharp pain in his abdomen and was just about to stand up to resist when a foot stepped on him!

Crack!

Philip had stepped directly on the killer's knee, instantly shattering his kneecap.



“Argh!”

The assassin screamed and slumped to the ground, clutching his knees!

Naturally, it was impossible for Philip to show any mercy. Holding the dagger that was snatched from the killer in his hand, he stabbed the killer's shoulder mercilessly!

That pain could only be described as torture from hell!

The assassin passed out on the spot!

Philip pulled him up and dragged him aside.

All of this happened in a short period of time.

Philip dared not delay because he still did not know Wynn's situation. Judging from the assassin's reaction just now, it was obvious that he was not a match for him, but he still fought desperately. It was enough to show that he was not alone in this research room—He had a companion!

Philip rushed to the air-conditioning control room and quickly turned on the ventilation system!

Very soon, the smoke in the research room was cleared!

Ten minutes ago.

In the most central research room, Wynn was completely frozen. She clearly felt the steady footsteps approaching her.

Through the gap in lab instruments, Wynn saw a man wearing black leather shoes and blue trousers standing in front of the machines!

Wynn realized that she had made a mistake. She should not have stayed here. She should have run out just now!

She was in a very dangerous situation now. If the other party found her, she would be killed for sure!

At this moment, several screams came from the direction of the research room door!

Wynn shuddered all over and became more anxious!

She had no idea what was happening there!

Could it be that the other party failed to find the research data and was so pissed that he started to kill?

The screams rang incessantly, and the figure in the research room paused as if hesitating about something. Then, he continued to walk toward Wynn's hiding place!

One step at a time, they gradually approached!

The figure eventually stood next to the research computer in the room!

The man let out a sullen sneer, fumbled for a while on the computer, then frowned and said coldly, "Damn it! It's password-protected!"

He frowned deeply. The computer was protected by a password!

However, this was actually quite normal. After all, this was related to all the research data of the Beacon Group's new anti-cancer drugs.

Fortunately, this was already anticipated before the organization sent him because he was a computer expert!

He would not face any problems cracking general password settings. He had tried to crack even the most advanced password system in foreign countries before! The password of this computer was designed by a foreign team specially invited by Wynn, so the degree of difficulty was not small!

Even if a hacker was here, it would take great effort to crack it!

However, judging from the current situation, he was running out of time!

## Chapter 756

If he really failed to crack it, he could only take the main computer away!

In that case, however, the target would be too obvious!

With that concern in mind, this person no longer tried to conceal his movements and chose to violently dismantle the computer and remove the hard drive!

However, when he bent over to explore, the motion of his hand stopped because he suddenly discovered that the host computer was actually locked in a safe. The password also needed to be cracked!

Wynn was smart. She had long considered the theft of the research data in the laboratory, so she specially selected the most advanced foreign safe and locked the host computer!

This time, the person's brows furrowed deeper. He did not expect Beacon Group's security protocol to be so comprehensive!

It looked like he could only crack the password now!

He tried to enter a few passwords, but they were all wrong. The warning from the security system was activated. If the wrong password was entered another three times, molten iron would be poured into the safe, rendering it completely sealed!

At that time, the host computer could only be taken out by cutting the safe open!

In that case, it would be a major project!

Although he was a computer and password expert, in this situation, he really dared not make further attempts. One wrong move and their mission would fail completely!

He carefully studied the structure of this password. It was the most advanced series of nine-button and ten-column permutations developed in foreign countries. Arranged in this way, the password combination could reach a possibility of hundreds of millions!

Obviously, it would be impossible for him to crack the password in such a short time!

Moreover, after hearing his companion's screams outside, he knew that the situation was bad. Someone from the Beacon Group must have discovered their plot and sent a professional here!

That was because he knew the strength of his companion well. If even he was defeated, then the opponent was not a person to be trifled with!

Wearing research garb, his brows were furrowed as he smelled a hint of danger!

His codename was North Wolf, a killer specially selected by the organization. His companion was Vulture. Both of them were very skillful and particularly good at assassinations. They were first-class experts in the organization!

The amount involved in the mission this time was huge. To ensure nothing went wrong, the big boss sent two of them!

However, Vulture, who was best at sneak assassinations, screamed several times at this moment. It was enough to show that he had encountered a particularly powerful opponent!

North Wolf pondered over the possibilities. If Vulture was killed by the opponent, how should he escape?

Having the ability to kill Vulture instantly was enough to show that the strength of that person was extraordinary, definitely above them and maybe even comparable to the big boss!

Unexpectedly, there was such a master hiding in Beacon Group!

He failed to retrieve the key data from the research room, and now, even Vulture's life-or-death situation was unclear!

This was undoubtedly the worst scenario for North Wolf!

This was because time waited for no one!

Since the password could not be cracked, they could only rely on one person now. The identity of that person was pretty obvious!

It was none other than Wynn Johnston, the chairman of Beacon Group!

North Wolf clearly remembered that Wynn was in the research room when they started planning, and it was precisely because Wynn turned up that they started planning!

Since the hard disk was not available, they could only bring Wynn back and the mission would still be considered completed!

At least, Beacon Group would not ignore Wynn's safety. Furthermore, she had to know the password!

North Wolf recalled the scene before the chaos happened. Wynn's last location should be around here somewhere. She was probably in this very research room!

When he took advantage of the chaos to come in, he did not see Wynn outside!

Generally speaking, if something were to happen in the research room, the security guards would protect Wynn as soon as possible. However, when the chaos started just now, the security guards were clearly looking for someone. Who could it be?

The answer was pretty obvious!

North Wolf was furious! He kicked the safe viciously, venting the unhappiness in his heart. Then, he looked around sinisterly!

At this moment, the smoke in the research room had almost dissipated with the visibility reaching almost four to five meters. It was gradually becoming clearer!

Wynn clenched her fists tightly and hid in the corner behind the test instruments, but she was totally unaware of the true identity of the other person in the lab at the moment!

North Wolf's ominous eyes scanned the surroundings. Instantly, he noticed the tip of a shoe in the corner next to the test instruments!

## Chapter 757

Wynn could hardly be blamed for this. She was very anxious when she hid, and she had no idea what the situation was outside. From her perspective, there was no problem at all, but from the outside, the tip of her shoe could be seen!

When North Wolf saw the tip of her shoe, his mouth split open in a sinister grin. He remembered very clearly that Wynn was wearing these shoes today!

He approached Wynn one step at a time until he stood in front of her. He lowered his eyes and stared coldly at the woman hugging her knees on the ground.

Wynn raised her head, covered her mouth, and stifled a scream. Then, she stood up silently, adjusted her mentality, and looked calmly at the man who wore a heavy research lab coat.

"I'll give you two choices. Tell me the password or I'll bring you away with me!"

Time was life. North Wolf grabbed Wynn's hand and squeezed tightly!

Wynn remained silent and frowned slightly. When North Wolf grabbed her arm, she jerked her knee toward his lower body!

She put a lot of force into it!

This was the self-defense technique she had learned before in case of emergencies!

However, Wynn's resistance at this time simply made his blood boil! He merely tilted slightly to the side and avoided her kneecap!

Then, he stared at Wynn viciously and showed a menacing smile. He growled, saying, "Chairwoman Johnston, I advise you not to play any tricks! Tell me the password now, or else I'll take you with me! At that time, for such a beautiful woman like you, maybe you'll become the object of desire among all the men in the organization!"

Wynn's frown became deeper, but she still remained silent. She knew that if she was taken away by the man in front of her, she would definitely end up in dire straits. However, she could not tell him the password either!

This was a project that was filled with the blood and tears of everyone in Beacon Group!

It was the foundation of Beacon's entry into the pharmaceutical industry in the future!

The research data and synthesis methods of the new anti-cancer drugs were researched by Wynn and several experts in the group. This was not only Beacon's hope but also Wynn's hope!

If Wynn revealed the password to the person in front of her and he obtained it this easily, would he let her go? That was an unknown factor!

Therefore, Wynn needed to act with great caution. She could not hand over the password so easily!

“Tell me quickly! Or else, I’ll kill you now!”

North Wolf knew very well that threatening to take Wynn away was just a scare tactic. Taking a hostage with him would paint too large of a target on them, and they would probably be stopped before even leaving the research room.

Time was running out. He needed to force the password out of her now! Otherwise, the longer the delay, the worse the situation would be for him!

North Wolf had no thoughts of treating Wynn delicately even though she was a woman. A pair of iron-like hands throttled Wynn’s neck. He gritted his teeth and said viciously, “Speak! If you don’t tell me, you’ll die! Including the child in your belly!”

Wynn was being strangled by North Wolf around the neck and she could not breathe at all! Her snow-white face instantly turned red!

North Wolf’s treatment toward a beautiful woman was simply too rough, and Wynn felt the threat of death. She tried to draw a breath, but she could not do it at all!

“I’ll give you one last chance! Are you telling me or not? If you don't say anything, I’ll strangle you now!”

North Wolf slowly tightened his grip. In the worst-case scenario, he would strangle Wynn to death and blow up the entire underground research institute. In that case, even if he could not obtain the research data and synthesis methods, Beacon’s efforts would go to waste too!



Wynn grabbed North Wolf's arms with both hands, but no matter how hard she tried, she could not break free of his iron-like grip. She already felt severe hypoxia in the brain!

At this moment, Wynn hoped with all her heart that the figure would appear in front of her!

"Philip, save me!"

That figure flashed through Wynn's mind over and over again!

She hoped that Philip could show up soon. She knew that he was in the research room. She heard all the movements outside just now. She only hoped that Philip would find her soon.

Initially, she thought that it would just be an ordinary and busy day that was no different from before. In just a few minutes, however, she was faced with the threat of death!

At this moment, all the smoke in the research room had been dispelled. Philip happened to be outside the laboratory. Through the last puff of smoke, he could clearly see that Wynn was strangled by a man in a lab coat!

The snow-white face was flushed red!

Whoosh!

Wrath suddenly surged in Philip's heart, completely igniting him!

When he saw this scene, the anger in his heart burned completely, and there seemed to be two flames burning hot in his eyes!

With one flying dash, he kicked open the protective glass door of the lab and directly shattered the protective glass!

It was obvious that Philip was engulfed in fury at this moment!

Philip rushed in and stood less than two meters away from Wynn!

When Wynn saw Philip's figure, she finally felt that she was seeing a ray of hope!

If not for him, maybe everything would be over.

## Chapter 758

North Wolf heard the shattering sound of glass and quickly released the chokehold on Wynn. The latter took a deep breath and felt fresh air pouring into her lungs!

Wynn was severely deprived of oxygen. At the moment, she slumped on the ground while gasping for breath.

The situation was a bit unique just now and she had no time to care about the tension and fear. Looking back at this moment, it was terrifying. She was still a little frightened now!

North Wolf turned around abruptly and saw a dagger cut through the air, piercing straight at him!

He also saw a pair of scarlet eyes filled with terrible rage!

"You're dead!"

Everyone had a limit, and Philip naturally had it too!

Wynn was his limit. If anyone were to lay a finger on her, he would make them pay with their blood!

When Philip saw North Wolf roughing Wynn up, Philip felt that he had turned into a ball of raging fire that was completely boiling. There was only massacre in his eyes!

Instantly, Philip's iron fist struck North Wolf's chest firmly!

Bam!

With just one punch, North Wolf's chest collapsed completely!

Then, the second punch fell!

The third punch followed closely!

After three punches, North Wolf's ribs were all broken. Even a deity could not save him now!

Wynn sat limply on the ground at the moment, panting desperately. Her vision was a little blurred and she could only see that figure venting with all his might.

North Wolf fell in a pool of his own blood. His eyes remained open in his death!

Philip walked to Wynn's side. He looked at the latter's flushed cheeks and asked in concern, "Wynn, how are you? Are you okay?"

Wynn took a breath, covered her neck, and glanced at Philip. Shaking her head, she said, "I'm fine. What about him?"

"I don't know if he's dead or alive," Philip glanced at North Wolf on the ground and said coldly.

Wynn nodded and tried to get up.

At this time, she did not display the fear and fluster of a little girl but was rather calm instead. It was not a pretense.

"Were you afraid?" Philip asked.

Wynn nodded but shook her head again immediately.

Philip smiled and said, "You did well just now. You deserve praise."

In the next second, however, when he saw the marks on Wynn's neck in the shape of five fingers, his eyes instantly turned cold!

Philip stretched out his hand, touched Wynn's delicate neck, and said with concern, "Does it hurt?"

Wynn caught sight of Philip's gaze and was taken aback. She stretched out her hand to cover her neck and said, "I'm fine."

Abruptly, one of Philip's arms passed under the bend of Wynn's leg while the other arm passed under her armpit. He carried Wynn up just like that!

"Oh, what are you doing?"

Wynn was obviously flustered, completely unprepared. Her small face was instantly red.

"Put me down quickly."

Being held so intimately by Philip, Wynn felt that her cheeks were burning with anxiety.

After all, there were many people outside.

Would their affectionate display cause any gossip?

She struggled to escape from Philip's arms several times, but she did not have much strength at all now.

"Don't move. You're my wife. What are you afraid of? I'll take you to get treated."

Philip carried Wynn just like that and walked directly toward the door

At this time, the door of the institute was already opened and the chaotic crowd had almost dispersed. The captain of the security team, Fabio Lorne, rushed in with a group of people!

When he heard that something had happened in the research room, Fabio almost flew off the handle!

That was the most important area in the entire company. Furthermore, when he heard that the chairwoman was in here, he turned green with fright!

However, before they rushed into the institute, they saw the researchers running out!

Fabio grabbed someone and asked, "What's happening in there? Why are you so flustered? Where's Madam Johnston? Is she inside?"

## Chapter 759

"It's all smoke inside! It must be on fire! Go in and save them!"

The researcher fled in a panic and did not notice what went on in the research room. Anyway, they only saw billowing smoke. Then, everyone started to run out. As for what happened in the research room, no one knew.

When he heard there was a fire in the research room, Fabio sweated profusely.

In the past, he and his men just slacked the days away and got paid without doing much. Today, however, this unexpected incident had sounded the alarm bells for them!

He grabbed the researcher by the collar and asked anxiously, "Where's Madam Johnston? Did you see her?"

"I don't know. Everyone's busy running. The smoke is too thick. I can't see clearly. I don't know where she is," the researcher said helplessly, his face pale with fright.

"A bunch of cowards!"

Usually, Fabio acted like a loafer since he was just waiting for his paycheck every month.

However, in this unexpected situation, he was surprisingly motivated.

He knew that if something happened to Wynn, then he would get the sack first!

He had finally climbed to the position of captain of the security team. If he lost this job, then his child would have no money to go to school!

Therefore, nothing could happen to Wynn!

With a roar, Fabio led a few men and was about to rush in when he suddenly saw Philip, covered in blood, walking out of the smoke while carrying Wynn in his arms!

At this sight, Fabio's heart clenched.

"Philip, Madam Johnston, are you alright?"

Philip glanced at Fabio lightly, nodded, and said coldly, "There are two people inside. Find a quiet room and lock them up. I'll be there in a while."

Fabio responded reflexively, then suddenly turned pale. He asked with a trembling voice, "Should we call the cops?"

Philip frowned and said, "No. Prevent the news from leaking and don't let anyone else in the company know about this. We have to handle some things on our own."

"Okay. Boys, follow me in!"

Fabio and several men rushed in and were immediately choked by the pungent stench of blood inside!

As for Philip, he carried Wynn in his arms and went into her office in full view of others!

Wow, so manly!

That was the demeanor of a true man!

At this time, all the female colleagues stared at Wynn enviously!

When he arrived at Wynn's office, Philip locked the door from inside and walked to the sofa with Wynn in his arms.

Philip sat on the sofa. This position looked like Wynn was sitting on his lap with her arms around Philip's neck!

Wynn had recovered part of her strength at this moment and tried to get up.

However, Philip grabbed her shoulders and said seriously, "Don't move. Let me look at your neck."

Wynn really stopped moving like an obedient little girl.

She could finally breathe a sigh of relief now. Although she had been very calm before, she was still very scared in retrospect!

If Philip did not turn up today, her life might have ended in that lab.

Thinking of this, Wynn subconsciously recalled the feeling of being suffocated just now, and it was mortifying.

Indeed, North Wolf was completely merciless just now.

At that moment, Wynn felt that she was not far from death, and it was the first time she experienced that feeling.

At that critical moment, Philip appeared, rescued her, and gave her an incomparable sense of security.

On her fair and tender skin, the obvious strangulation marks were still there. There was also a vague burning pain.

Wynn tilted her head slightly and noticed Philip's resolute face.

This was her husband. No matter how dangerous the situation, he would appear by her side immediately.

"Don't move."

Seeing Wynn twisting her neck unnaturally, Philip stretched out his hand, pinched her delicate cheek, and straightened her out.

"Does it hurt?"



Philip stared at the bruises as a cold light burst from his eyes.

"I'm fine." Wynn shook her head.

"Wait here. I'm getting something."

Philip carried Wynn up again before placing her back on the sofa carefully. Then, he quickly opened the door and hurried out.

Wynn sat on the sofa and touched her neck, her brain filled with images of Philip splattered with blood. She could not help being in a daze.

She had witnessed Philip's horrifying skills several times, and apart from a slight fear in her heart, all that remained was a deep worry.

Recalling the scene in the laboratory just now, the figure that appeared at the critical moment glowed brightly in Wynn's eyes.

Very soon, Philip came back again. He was holding a small medicine bottle in his hand.

Philip held the small bottle of red ointment and said to Wynn, "Sit still."

Hearing this, Wynn immediately sat upright like an obedient child.

Upon closer inspection, the skin on Wynn's neck was very delicate and fragile. The bruises were a shocking sight and were even bleeding in some places.

Philip poured the ointment in his hand, rubbed it on his palm, and said, "My wife is so beautiful. It's not good to have scars on her neck."

Hearing this, Wynn looked up at Philip, her eyes sparkling.

## Chapter 760

"It'll sting at first and it'll feel cold after a while, so bear with it."

The ointment had been warmed by the temperature of Philip's palm. He dipped it with his finger and gently smeared it on Wynn's neck.

Philip did his task very seriously. Wynn did feel the irritation at the beginning, but she slowly felt her neck become cold.

Perhaps the medicine was too good or it was purely psychological, but after the application, Wynn felt that the wounds on her neck were less painful. The bruises even seemed lighter.

"Done."

Philip kept the ointment and subconsciously blew on Wynn's neck.

With his cool breath combined with the medicine on her neck, Wynn shuddered and felt as if many ants were crawling on her neck.

When it was almost done, Wynn handed a box of tissues to Philip.

"Uh, what's up?"

Philip did not understand Wynn's gesture.

"To wipe the sweat off your forehead."

Philip smiled slyly. "That's not fair. You should do it for me."

Wynn rolled her eyes at him, stood up, and said with a smile, "Dream on."

Philip shrugged and smiled before wiping the sweat off his forehead carelessly.

Wynn walked to the desk, held up the teacup on the table, and took a few sips of tea. Her restless heart finally calmed down and she suddenly felt a lot more comfortable.

The situation today was too perilous. How did two killers appear in the research room?

The researchers in the research room were all hired by Wynn from scientific research institutions at a high salary. No one could enter the research room without identity verification!

Why did this happen and how did they get in?

Wynn had to think about it seriously. She wondered who the mastermind behind this was.

Everything enveloped Wynn's mind like a cloud of smoke.

Were they bought off by someone?

If so, where did their terrifying skills come from?

Was there an insider in the research room?

Wynn was perplexed, and this made her feel cold all over. If she guessed it correctly and the insider was not found out, something big would definitely happen later!

"Rest here for now. I'll go and check out the situation in the research room," Philip glanced at Wynn and guessed that she should be fine for now, so he relaxed and said.

This incident today was undoubtedly a big warning to Philip!

He had underestimated the determination and strength of the hidden enemy!

They had extended their claws to Wynn again and again, totally ignoring him!

No matter who the person behind the scenes was, he needed to find out who it was!

This time, there were smoke bombs in the research room. What if they directly abducted people the next time?

The two killers from today's incident did not abide by secular regulations at all. There were only profits and missions in their eyes!

Therefore, Wynn was spared entirely because of his presence.

After all, he had done his best to protect Wynn. If someone wanted to lay a hand on Wynn or Beacon, then the other party needed to pay a painful price!

Just like today, the two killers were first-class experts. If they were placed in the secular world, they were definitely invincible!

Unfortunately, they were met with Philip Clarke!

Philip needed to get to the bottom of this matter. Otherwise, he would be very uneasy.

If necessary, Philip did not mind resorting to some means to deter those who were trying to move secretly!

"I'll go with you."

Wynn got up. She knew what Philip was going to do and she wanted to see it too.

He shook his head as he looked at her and said, "No, you can't. Just wait here for me."

He knew that Wynn was smart. There was a hint of gentleness in his eyes when he looked at her, but there was unquestionable firmness in that gaze too!

"I... I'm worried about you," Wynn said, her eyes full of concern and worry.

"Don't worry. Your husband isn't an ordinary man."

Philip pressed Wynn's shoulder and smiled slightly.

"Is it possible that those people are still afraid of you because of the Clarke family on Arcadia Island?"

Wynn suddenly blinked her big eyes, looking at Philip with doubts and concern.

Philip shuddered and stared at Wynn.

How would she know about the Clarke family on Arcadia Island?!

Was it because of his conversation with Cynthia Larson that night?

## Chapter 761

"What are you talking about?"

Philip chuckled and glossed over it. "Stay here. I'll go there alone."

"The scene might get a bit bloody later, so it's not suitable for a woman like you to be there. What if you suffer from psychological trauma?" Philip explained.

After all, there was a dead guy and another one who was seriously injured. Philip wanted to find out who was the mastermind behind the scenes, and he would definitely use some bloody methods. If he took Wynn with him, it would not be suitable or conducive to Philip's operation.

"But they were here to kill me."

Wynn's stubbornness flared again. She walked up to Philip, looked at his eyes, and said seriously, "This matter involves me, so I must go!"

"Wynn, why won't you listen to me?"

Philip frowned and got slightly angry. He stood in front of Wynn, grabbed her arms, and said, "Be obedient and stay here. I'll deal with it. Trust me."

"No, I want to go with you."

Wynn was adamant, mainly because she was very worried about Philip after the incident just now.

Therefore, she had to go with him.

Philip roared in anger, saying, "How many times do I have to repeat myself before you understand? You can't be too assertive in this matter! You must listen to me! If anything happens to you, what should I do? What about Mila? What about the child in your stomach? You know full well what happened in the research room just now. What if there are other cohorts of those killers?"

Wynn got frightened by Philip's intensity. She pouted and said, "I'm just worried about you. Why are you shouting at me?"

Philip rolled his eyes angrily. He glanced at Wynn, her eyes shining with tears. Then, he said, "Okay, you don't have to worry about anything else. Just stay here and rest with peace of mind, okay?"

Wynn shook her head and said stoutly, "No, I'll go if you go."

Philip almost went crazy with indignation. "Wynn Johnston, can you just listen to me? Don't take everything on yourself. I'll take care of this. Can you just wait for my news with peace of mind? If you don't behave, I'll spank your \*ss!"

Wynn glared at Philip. "You dare? Do you really dare to?" She even turned around as she said provocatively.

Immediately, Philip responded with a smack!

Wynn blushed and stared at Philip with wide eyes. She went up and tried to scratch him as she said, "You really dare to hit me!"

At this moment, Juan opened the door of the office fiercely and rushed in. When he saw Philip, the expression on his face became uncertain.

"Are you alright? I heard that something happened in your company's research room. Wynn, how are you?"

Juan seemed very concerned as he sweated profusely.

Ten minutes ago, Juan received the news that a dangerous incident occurred in the research institute, so he rushed over immediately.

When he appeared in the office, Philip's eyes gradually became cold!

Why did this guy rush over here at this time?

"I'm fine," Wynn replied mildly and showed no other emotions. "How did you know something happened?"

How did Juan find out about this?

Was the news not blocked?

"Oh, I heard it from someone," Juan explained. Then, he caught sight of the marks on Wynn's neck and his eyes were suddenly filled with anger. "Damn it! Have you found out who did this?"

Wynn shook her head.

"Two guys. One is unconscious and the other is seriously injured. I'm just about to force a confession out of them," Philip said, looking at Juan with interest. With a sneer at the corner of his mouth, Philip asked, "You came here just in time. Do you have anything to do with this matter?"

Juan Parker was simply the type who could not conceal anything.

Not long after this happened, he came here alone.

This matter had nothing to do with him?

"Philip Clarke, what do you mean by that?!"

## Chapter 762

Juan's face became sullen, and his eyes were stern. He stared at Philip angrily as he said, "My friend works here. That person told me about it, so I rushed here. Are you suspecting me?"



"Who's the friend?" Philip was relentless.

However, at this moment, the door of the director's office was pushed open again. Nina Jacques ran in, flustered. She was nodding and apologizing, "Madam Johnston, I'm sorry. I told Mr. Parker about it."

Nina's sudden appearance disrupted Philip's rhythm.

Interesting.

Philip looked at Juan coldly, then glanced at Nina.

This cover was well played.

Wynn was also taken aback and asked, "Nina, do you know Juan?"

Nina explained, "Well, Mr. Parker has helped me before. We were classmates from high school."

When Nina said this, her face was impassive and her eyes were unblinking as if what she was saying was true.

Philip stared at these two people with a frown. He found no flaws.

Did Juan really have nothing to do with this?

"Juan, I'm warning you, don't try to challenge my limit. If I ever find out that you have something to do with this, you'll die a miserable death!"

Philip stepped forward and stood in front of Juan, his expression cold.

Juan chuckled and said graciously, "I don't know what you mean. I just heard the news and rushed over here."

Wynn also had a headache as she said, "It's alright, Philip. Don't get Juan wrong."

Wynn knew that Philip and Juan were on bad terms, so she had no choice but to come forward and mediate things.

"Is this the same person as the one at the last reception?" Wynn suddenly thought of something and asked.

"What happened at the reception?" Juan asked.

Did Margot Pearson do something behind his back?

Wynn glanced at Philip before she told Juan about the assassination that took place at the reception that day.

After listening, Juan thumped his fist on the desk, annoyed. "Damn it! Who the hell dares to do this? What an evil villain! I won't let them off!"

"No, I already took care of the one from the reception. It's not the same group of people as the one today," Philip crossed his arms and said grimly. He flicked another glance at Juan and said, "Although two have been caught, no one can guarantee that the institute is safe. Maybe there's a third and a fourth lying in wait."

Philip's words were akin to alarm bells to Wynn!

She shuddered!

Although two people were caught in this dangerous incident, even Philip could not guarantee if there was anyone else hiding in secret.

Wynn took a deep breath and asked worriedly, "What should we do now?"

It was the first time that Wynn had encountered such a dangerous incident after working for so many years. She was totally at a loss at the moment. She silently looked at Philip as if he would have a solution.

Vaguely, Philip had become the planner and decision-maker among the three of them. At least in the handling of this matter, Philip would take charge.

"Let's talk about it after I finish the interrogation. Right now, everything is just a guess."

Philip was not an expert in forcing confessions. He could only do this with his ability.

If the other party was an organized killer, then they would return empty-handed this time. Therefore, Philip needed to prepare for the worst. Philip did not delay either, nor did he want to wrestle with Juan on this matter. As soon as he was about to go out, Wynn followed suit.

"Didn't I say that you're not allowed to go? Just stay here!" Philip turned around and said grimly!

"No, I'm your wife."

Wynn finally found a compelling reason. She really wanted to see how Philip was going to interrogate them. She also wanted to find out who was behind the scenes.

Philip frowned and said helplessly, "Then I'll say this in advance. The scene might get bloody in a moment. If you can't stand it, leave immediately."

"Okay, fine, I get it."

Wynn disliked Philip's long-windedness. The reason why she wanted to follow Philip was not because of the possibility of additional killers waiting in the dark, but simply because Wynn could only find a sense of security when she was with him.

Juan also tried to follow but was stopped by Philip.

"Juan, just stay here and wait for us," Wynn said apologetically. After all, this incident cropped up unexpectedly, so she was a little wary.

Fabio Lorne, the captain of the security team, was quite witty. He cleared out a room in the utility section in the company and the two guys covered in blood were thrown into it.

To be precise, one of the guys was already a stiff corpse and the other was not much better. He was lying unconscious at the moment. At the door, Fabio saw Philip and Wynn walking in tandem. He hurriedly stepped forward and said, "Brother Clarke, Madam Johnston, they're inside."

## Chapter 763

Philip nodded, patted Fabio on his shoulder, and said, "Well done. I'll ask my wife to give you a raise."

Wynn frowned when she heard this. She could hardly wait to trample Philip under the soles of her feet!

They were in the company. How could Philip not pay any attention to their image!

"Please rest assured, Brother Clarke. All members of the security team will wait for your instructions."

Fabio was full of joy when he heard that he would be getting a raise. He was bursting with energy.

"Just guard the door and don't allow anyone to enter without my permission!"

"Yes! Don't worry, Brother Clarke, we promise to complete the task!"

Fabio puffed his chest out, performed a standard salute, then turned his head to say to the staff next to him, "Did you hear what Brother Clarke said? Send 20 men over here quickly and block this floor completely. No one is allowed to enter!"

As soon as the team member heard it, he also responded with a salute and hurried away.

Philip stood at the door, glanced at Wynn standing beside him, and asked, "Are you ready?"

Wynn said nothing. Philip looked at her delicate profile and shook his head slightly.

During the extremely dangerous situation earlier, Wynn had put up a brave display.

However, once a person calmed down and recalled the situation again, there would be dark shadows in their hearts. It would inevitably be a little uncomfortable.

"Put this on. You'll feel better when you go in later."

Philip took out a mask from his pocket and handed it to Wynn.

Wynn was hesitant and looked at Philip in surprise. When she saw his smile, she suddenly felt very comfortable and at ease. "Thank you."

"I'm your husband, what's there to thank?"

As Philip spoke, he unfolded the mask and held it over Wynn's face.

Wynn just stood there, allowing Philip to put the mask on for her.

Fabio pretended that he could not see it, even turning his face to one side.

After the mask was placed on, Philip said gently, "If you get scared later, let me know."

Wynn hesitated but immediately showed a determined look in her eyes.

He glanced at Wynn and took her little hand before leading her into the room.

As soon as the door was opened, the unbearable stench of blood wafted over them!

She almost fainted!

If not for the mask Philip gave her earlier, she might have thrown up on the spot!

Even so, Wynn's brows knitted deeply. Her face was deathly pale!

"Fabio is such an idiot! He didn't even open the window!"

Philip walked over and opened the window, fresh air pouring in instantly. It dispelled the smell of blood in the room.

Vulture, who fought Philip at the beginning, was lying on the ground covered in blood. He was unconscious!

On the other side, North Wolf also lay flat on the ground with a pale face. His body was already stiff and cold.

At the sight in front of her, Wynn frowned. That was the guy who strangled her in the lab!

Philip sneered as if he knew what Wynn was thinking, "In the face of huge benefits, human life is not worth mentioning. It can make anyone go crazy."

"Brothers can turn against each other, and father and son can become enemies. Such examples are abundant. What's more, the mastermind behind the scenes has status and power. In their eyes, killing one is the same as killing two," Philip said slowly with a cold expression in his eyes.

In any case, what Wynn would face in the future would be 100 times crueler than the scene before her right now.

This was because she was the daughter-in-law of the Clarke family on Arcadia Island. She would definitely be the lady of the house in the future and lead the Clarke family's internal affairs.

However, Wynn interpreted it differently. Was it because of her self-centeredness in refusing to share the experimental data results with anyone that caused such a disaster?

"Don't blame yourself. There's no need to compromise with the enemies. Since they started this, they should be prepared for a counterattack!"

Philip's eyes were bright, and there was faint anger in his tone.

Wynn nodded in agreement.

"Okay, just leave everything to me. You can watch from the side. If you can't bear to watch it anymore or if you feel uncomfortable, you can go out," Philip said.

Philip ignored the unconscious Vulture on the other side but squatted next to North Wolf's corpse instead.

Sometimes, a dead person was the one who told the truth.

He directly stretched out his hand and tore open North Wolf's lab coat. Very soon, the entirety of his body appeared before Philip's eyes.

The skin complexion was pale and bruised in certain places. His chest had collapsed completely, looking soft like cotton.

Wynn frowned deeply and felt the urge to throw up, but she remained standing doggedly.

After careful inspection, he could not find any flaws on North Wolf's body. Except for a few wounds, there were no other markings that could indicate his identity.

Killer organizations usually had tattoos to show their identity, right?

Philip turned to Wynn and asked, "You said you recruited all the staff in the research room yourself? Do you know these two people?"

Wynn stepped forward to take a closer look, nodded, and said, "Yes, I'm the one who recruited them. These two people are relatively powerful scientific research experts in the country and were hired with high salaries, but how did they turn out to be killers?"

## Chapter 764

"Also, before recruiting them into the company, I investigated their backgrounds and there was no problem."

Philip was silent as he looked at the two guys on the ground. He asked, "How are they usually like? Do they interact with other people? Are there any attendance records?"

Wynn glanced at Vulture who lay in a pool of blood. Fortunately, the window was open and fresh air could come in. Otherwise, standing in this utility room would be quite scary.

"The two of them didn't really talk much. Their personalities were not bad, but they're both scientific researchers. As such, their communication skills are quite average. They were mostly focused on research. Generally speaking, the people who were in contact with them are the workers in the laboratory. Access records should be available and can be checked later."



Wynn was right. The people they usually came into contact with were colleagues in the research room, and they did not interact with other colleagues in the company. These people were focused on research and very organized, so nothing much ever happened.

Even the entry and exit records of the researchers were very clearly recorded, so it was almost impossible to contact the people outside.

"That's weird. From what I can see today, these two people are both first-class killers, which don't fit what you just said."

Philip frowned. "This is indeed too abnormal. Even if they've prepared for the role before you recruited them, it would've been difficult for them to keep up the act this entire time."

Wynn nodded. She could not help recalling the scene in the laboratory just now. When North Wolf strangled her, he did not seem to be a researcher at all. His murderous aura was terrifying!

"From what you said, it's indeed very unusual for these two to keep up with their pretense for so long. So what?" Wynn asked suspiciously.

"I need to confirm this again. Are you sure you recruited them personally back then? Nothing went wrong in the middle?"

Wynn thought for a while, then said with certainty, "I'm sure. I personally recruited the people for the R&D of the new drug. Except for the adjustment of a few individual employees, there were no other changes. There has never been an accident in the research room."

Philip nodded and continued his line of questioning, "And the developments in the new drugs only happened very recently, right?"

"Yes, that's correct."

"In other words, if there's someone behind the scenes, it's impossible for them to predict what you're experimenting and when you'll succeed," Philip said.

"You're right."

Wynn nodded, pinched her chin, and said, "The research on this anti-cancer drug was only a conjecture made by the company back then, and no one thought that it would produce any results, so the enemy couldn't have had that foresight. Moreover, the results of this research topic only appeared in the first half of the year. Is it possible that there's a fortune teller behind them?"

"Impossible! Don't be absurd," Philip said.

Wynn fell into deep thought and suddenly shook a finger. "In that case, there's only one possibility. They were bought off by someone."

"No, that can't be it," Philip immediately refuted.

"Why not? Only by being bought off can we reasonably explain why they instigated this dangerous incident," Wynn said, insisting.

Philip smiled and said, "You forgot one thing. They're not ordinary people but assassins!"

Wynn came to a realization and frowned. They were killers, not ordinary people, let alone scientific research experts.

Philip said, "Their skills are extraordinary, so they can't be the scientific researchers you claimed."

As he said that, he could not help recalling the superb stealth and assassination skills of Vulture. The dagger that struck out in the dark almost pierced his neck.

That sort of prowess was not something an ordinary scientific researcher could have!

"In that case, there's only one last explanation left." Philip said solemnly, "It seems that these two people have been swapped out."

"Swapped out?"

For a while, Wynn could not figure out what Philip meant.

Philip glanced at Wynn, pinched his chin, and analyzed it for her.

"According to my guess, they were not bought off at all."

"How could they do such a thing if they weren't bought off?" Wynn was puzzled.

"This is my guess," Philip said, "These two people are probably not the two scientific researchers you recruited in the first place. Just think about it. Everyone is working in the research room. Every day, they wear this heavy research uniform and also wear masks. Most people don't even know what they look like."

Wynn started to nod slightly before shaking her head again. "That's not right. The doors of the research lab require fingerprint scans. It's impossible to change fingerprints."

"Hehe, fingerprints are actually very easy to disguise. You just don't know it." Philip laughed and said, "If a person can even disguise their face, do you really think fingerprints can pose a problem to them?"

## Chapter 765

Wynn trembled and suddenly felt a chill running down her back.

The security system in the research room was built by a foreign team. It was the most advanced security system in the world, but even so, it was absolutely insignificant in front of these people!

"You said they can disguise their faces?"

Wynn then recalled the keywords in Philip's explanation, and a cold sweat drenched her back again.

"Well, if my guess is correct."

A flash of chill appeared in Philip's eyes. He walked up to North Wolf stoically, reached out his hand, and fumbled for a while on his cheek. Then, he pulled the skin on his face and ripped it!

Hiss!

Wynn went pale with fright. She covered her small mouth, her eyes full of panic!

Philip was carrying a human face in his hands!

That scene was simply too mortifying and was just like a plot in a TV drama. Wynn was so scared that she quickly closed her eyes, her body shaking like a leaf!

Even if she was a little braver than ordinary people, she would inevitably be affected at this moment.

What Philip carried in his hand was indeed human skin. To be precise, it was a real human face that was torn from someone else's face and glued to North Wolf's face using advanced technology!

This was very common in movies. If not for the conjecture just now, Philip would not have discovered this!

This human face probably came from the missing researcher!

Philip looked grim as he said solemnly, "Everything can be explained clearly now. If my guess is correct, the two researchers you recruited are dead."

Wynn had never seen anything like this before. It was simply out of this world. She opened her eyes and looked at the face of the person in Philip's hand. She trembled all over, feeling very resistant both physically and psychologically!

Philip could tell that Wynn was petrified. He threw the human face into the trash can, stood up, and said, "The forces behind the scenes are not simple."

Who could it be?

They went through so much trouble and even used such advanced technology!

Wynn could not bear to keep watching, but she was the one who had insisted on following. Philip had also discouraged her before, so if she backed down now, she would lose her dignity.

She saw it clearly just now. After Philip tore off the human face, a sinister face appeared on the corpse. There was even a knife scar!

Was that the true appearance of that killer?

He looked very scary!

"My guess is correct after all."

Philip walked to Wynn. Noticing her trembling body, he asked, "Are you feeling uncomfortable?"

Wynn said, insisting, "I'm fine."

"Don't worry. I'll find the person behind the scenes and make them pay a heavy price."

"Even if things get dangerous later..." Philip supported Wynn's body and smiled. "With me around, nothing will happen."

With that sentence, Wynn's eyes lit up and her anxiety disappeared.

She looked at the carefree and occasionally decadent man in front of her. He was also the man who gave people a complete sense of security.

"Moving forward, just leave everything to me. You go out first. I don't want you to see the rest."

Philip gave Wynn a tender look and patted her shoulder gently.

Somehow, this time, Wynn did not refute but just nodded. Then, she walked out.

She really needed a break. What happened today was undoubtedly a huge blow to her, and she needed some time to digest it.

"Look for me in the office when you're done," Wynn said before leaving.

Philip smiled and nodded before closing the door. Then, he walked to the unconscious Vulture and tore off the human skin on his face.

It was pretty obvious that the two researchers were dead.

Philip shook his head secretly. He had never interrogated anyone before. He kicked Vulture several times.

Vulture woke up after a few kicks from Philip. The agonizing pain in his knees and shoulders made him draw a few shuddering breaths.

When he woke up and opened his eyes, he saw Philip's smiling face and immediately made a defensive posture. However, the movements yanked at his wounds and they started bleeding again.

"I advise you to stop moving around as it'll only speed up your blood flow and you'll go into shock."

Philip grinned.

His knee was crushed, his palm was pierced by a dagger, and his shoulder blade was also severed!

Therefore, Vulture was completely disabled at the moment with no ability to resist at all!

With a bitter smile, Vulture put his hands down and sat on the ground limply with a sneer.

He knew that he would not walk out alive today. The young man in front of him was a devil!

However, what had happened to North Wolf?

Did he retrieve the experimental data successfully?

This mission was worth 50 million!

## Chapter 766

Philip guessed Vulture's thoughts and sneered, "You want to know what happened to your companion? Too bad, he's dead."

How was that possible?

When Philip said this, Vulture was full of disbelief. His body suddenly stiffened!

He twisted his head and saw North Wolf lying in a pool of blood!

Moreover, his true face was revealed!

A trace of panic flashed across Vulture's face. He hurriedly touched his cheek, then sat on the ground like a deflated balloon. He was laughing miserably.

The human skin technology in the organization was so advanced. This technology alone could be sold at sky-high prices in domestic and foreign markets, and ordinary people could not discover it!

However, the man in front of him had obviously discovered their secret!

At this time, Vulture had no more desire to resist. He recalled the terrifying skills of the other party. Only people who had undergone special training would possess such skills!

There was such a formidable person in little Beacon!

Vulture was highly confident in his assassination ability. In the organization, he was considered a first-rate expert. Despite that, in front of this man, he was like a chicken that met an eagle, helpless to resist!

With the strength of this man, if he were placed in the organization, he would be akin to the big boss!

He was even more terrifying than the big boss!

Vulture could not hide the fear in his heart!

Before accepting the task, the employer had mentioned that there was an obstacle in Beacon. They did not believe it. In their eyes, everyone else was nothing but ants!



However, they were doomed to fail today. They had encountered such a powerful opponent!

"I'll give you a chance. Do you want to talk or should I start asking questions?" Philip asked as he stared at Vulture.

If the other party chose to remain silent or stubbornly resist, then Philip would not mind employing some bloody methods. Anyway, he would not allow such a person to stay alive.

Vulture fell silent. Then, he endured the pain in his body and the panic in his heart to ask, "If I tell you everything, will you let me live?" When he said this, Vulture glanced in the direction of the door. In the corner of the doorway, a figure lurked in the dark.

However, that figure seemed to be protecting the man in front of him.

Too strong!

Even more formidable than the man interrogating him!

"Are you talking terms with me?" Philip said coldly, his eyes suddenly exploding with a cold glare that caused Vulture to shiver violently. He gulped unconsciously.

"Ask away. I'll tell you what I know."

Vulture hesitated for a moment, then bit the bullet and agreed. He dared not gamble. He did not know what the man in front of him or the figure in the corner would do to him.

For him, however, time was life. He hoped that his frank confession would invoke mercy from the other party.

However, Vulture was wrong. Philip did not intend to let him off from the start.

“Who are you? Or rather, where do you come from?” Philip thought for a while and asked the first question.

“We’re from Stinger, a large killer organization spread all over the country.”

Vulture had his own ideas, and it was quite simple. He dropped the name of his organization to frighten Philip, but he did not expect the latter to show no reaction at all. There was not even the slightest change in expression.

The look Philip gave him was as if he was looking at an idiot.

At the same time, in the director’s office, Juan and Wynn sat facing each other.

“Wynnie, believe me, Philip is not as simple as he seems!” Juan said anxiously, “Do you know who he is? Have you met his parents? Do you know where he lives?”

Wynn raised an eyebrow and asked, “What are you trying to say?”

Smack!

Juan slammed the materials he brought with him in front of Wynn and said, “Look, these are all information about Philip. You simply can’t imagine that he has been lying to you for so long!”

Wynn was taken aback. When she flipped through the information, she became more frightened as she read it!

“He’s not the young master of Clarke Group in Capital City at all. His true identity is actually...” Juan said coldly, his eyes throbbing with anger as the corners of his mouth curved upward into a sneer!

Philip Clarke, the identity he had concealed for so long would finally be revealed!

## Chapter 767

Juan sneered and continued with a frown, "Philip Clarke isn't as simple as the young master of Clarke Group in Capital City! Although his family is now bankrupt, he isn't!

"Take a closer look! He has invested ten million in Gopher Delivery Services!

"And this. He even has shares and invested in Apex Group, the company of the richest man in our city, George Thomas.

"Wynn, I found this out. Philip lied to you. He always had money, but he just refuses to spend it on you and Mila. He's up to no good!"

Juan kept telling her about the information he found, and Wynn frowned as she looked through the information.

Philip had lied to her indeed.

Not only had he bought Gopher Delivery Services, but he also invested in Apex Group.

This happened many months ago. In other words, Philip had been deceiving her since then.

Wynn was rattled and did not know what to say. She threw the materials down and forced out a smile. "Juan, I know all of this. Philip told me before. It's nothing."

She knew?

Impossible!

Juan was stunned. This was the information he got at a high price. Would Philip have told Wynn all this?

Absolutely impossible!

"Wynn, he really told you about it?" Juan was in disbelief as he pursued the matter.

Wynn got up, stood at the window to let the wind blow away the tears in her eyes, and nodded. "Well, when he told me that he was the young master of Clarke Group in Capital City, he told me about this too. I've always believed in him. He must have his reasons for doing this. Juan, let's just leave this matter alone."

Juan stood up. He wanted to speak several times but finally resisted.

His wishful thinking was dashed again!

Wynn was no longer the woman who hated Philip or had thoughts of divorcing him.

She was completely standing on Philip's side and thinking from his perspective.

Juan loathed this. He thought that the information was enough to cause a misunderstanding between Wynn and Philip, but he had miscalculated Wynn's love for Philip.

As for Wynn's thoughts.

'Philip, how much are you hiding from me?

'Are you really just the young master of the bankrupt Clarke Group in Capital City?'

Wynn was full of questions.

She needed to find an opportunity to speak to Philip properly.

On the other side in the utility room.

Vulture trembled all over. The man in front of him gave him too much pressure and a sense of crisis.

Vulture thought that Philip had no understanding of any killer organizations, so he exaggerated and said, "Killer organizations are worlds apart from the gangsters on the street. One is in heaven while the other is on earth. Compared to our killer organization, the petty squabbles on the street are nothing but a light drizzle. North Wolf and I are both first-class experts in the Stinger organization, and the Stinger ranks in the top three of the entire killer organization list! We have hundreds of killers all over the country! No matter who the target is, as long as the kill order is issued, we'll hunt them down to the end!"

In fact, Vulture had overstated certain facts in the hopes that Philip would retreat in the face of difficulties and let him go.

After all, it was more difficult to rank among the top three in the killer organization rankings than to reach the moon!

However, the only thing he did not expect was that after Philip heard this, not only did he not have a trace of fear, but he even stepped forward and stepped on his knee instead!

The knee that Philip stepped on was the one he had crushed before!

Vulture reflexively broke out in a heart-wrenching scream!

Philip did not show any mercy as he stepped on Vulture's knee. Those broken bones pierced his flesh and blood at this moment, and Vulture thought that he would rather die than suffer such pain!

"Lies won't do you any good."

Philip said coldly, "If someone like you is a top-notch expert, then your organization must be really vulnerable. If you can be ranked in the top three in that so-called ranking list, then I can get first place all by myself."

Vulture did not expect that the man in front of him could be so arrogant!

He originally wanted to bluff Philip so that he would retreat. He did not expect the other party to be unperturbed. It was as if assassins and killer organizations were nothing but trivial matters to the man in front of him.

"You... Who are you exactly?"

Vulture felt vaguely unsettled. Could this man also be a member of a certain killer organization?

To possess such skills, one should not be unknown!

"It doesn't matter who I am, and don't try to guess my identity."

Philip squatted down, looked at Vulture coldly, and said, "Tell me everything you know, and don't try to hide anything."

"I... I'm from Stinger..."

Vulture was completely petrified by the look in Philip's eyes. He stammered when he spoke and dared not conceal anything!

It was obvious that Philip's reaction had disrupted all his previous plans!

The only thing he could do now was to tell the truth. Perhaps then he could still strive for a way out.

## Chapter 768

"You already mentioned this just now." Philip's expression gradually cooled down as he said, "If you continue telling me unnecessary things, I don't mind making you end up like your companion!"

Vulture was not a death warrior. Killer organizations were unlike gangster societies that put loyalty above everything else. In their eyes, only money and missions prevailed!

Their loyalty toward the organization was the lowest because they lived on the tip of a knife every day. Therefore, staying alive was the most important to them.

"Are there only the two of you in this mission? Is there a third person?" Philip asked.

"There are only two of us. We were confident that our plan was foolproof," Vulture said earnestly.

"Do you know who's behind the scenes? Who's your employer?"

"The Beauty Killers hired us. We were also quite bewildered at first. The Beauty Killers are also a killer organization, but they hired us."

The Beauty Killers?

Margot Pearson?!

Two balls of flames burned in Philip's eyes.

It was her indeed!

With this rising anger, Vulture immediately felt the man's killing intent surge like tidal waves!

The killing intent was like a raging beast, making him feel like he was drowning in the ocean!

Philip sneered, "Margot Pearson, I haven't gone after you yet, but you've made the first move already!"

Now that the other party had taken action, there was no need for Philip to hold back any longer. He would definitely do his best to protect Wynn!

What did it matter if he was going to make an enemy out of the entire killer organization?

The brilliance in Philip's eyes gradually condensed, and that sight was quite frightening.

He crossed his arms and said coldly, "Stinger, I don't think this organization of yours needs to exist anymore. Since you dare to attack Beacon, you should be prepared for destruction."

In order for the plan to be foolproof, Philip needed to completely eliminate this killer organization!

When he said these words, Philip revealed a domineering spirit!

Although the intensity was weak, it really affected Vulture's state of mind.

When Vulture felt that, he actually had an urge to surrender to Philip at that instant!

This guy was simply too arrogant. He just opened his mouth and said that he was going to destroy a killer organization. Anyone who heard that would think it was a joke and might even mock him for being too confident!

Although Stinger was not as exaggerated as Vulture claimed, it was still a well-known killer organization that not anyone could destroy just like that!

Unless... One of the top five organizations on the list made a move against them!



Shocked by Philip's powerful aura, Vulture retracted his gaze and looked at Philip incredulously.

"What? You don't believe me?" Philip looked at Vulture coldly.

Vulture looked panicked. He read the threat of death in Philip's eyes and hurriedly begged for mercy, "Please let me go. I told you everything I know. Please spare my life."

Philip shook his head and said stoically, "Didn't you hear what I said earlier?"

Vulture was caught by surprise. He looked at Philip and asked tentatively, "You... What did you say just now?"

"I said, there's no need for Stinger to exist anymore. Don't you remember?"

Philip's rhetorical question caused Vulture to shudder violently. He then began to tremble all over. "You want to kill me? No! You can't kill me! If you do this, our organization will come after you! It'd be an endless pursuit!"

Philip snorted. "Come after me? I'll be looking forward to it."

A few minutes later, Philip walked out of the utility room, leaving only two bodies inside.

The rest was left for Fabio to handle. After all, he was not concerned about such things.

Philip left the utility room but did not return to Wynn's office immediately. Instead, he took the elevator straight up to the roof as if he wanted the cold wind on the rooftop to blow the stench of blood away from his body.

Enjoying the cold wind of early autumn, Philip squinted slightly as he looked at the view of the entire city. The reflection of the lights gathered in his eyes.

Yes, it was time to make a move.

“How confident are you to destroy Stinger?”

Philip seemed to be talking to thin air.

Not far behind him, Rick Davenport leaned against the iron door lazily. He looked down at the scenery of Riverdale with a sneer at the corners of his mouth and said, “One person is more than enough.”

## Chapter 769

Philip came to Wynn’s office.

After experiencing the incident in the morning, Wynn was not affected at all. She still displayed the persona of a Snow Queen, but from Philip’s perspective, he was keenly aware of a difference in her.

Wynn’s eyes looked a bit confused and absent, and she was also unable to concentrate whether she was looking at documents or reports. Sometimes, her eyes would even linger on a page without moving.

This was unlike Wynn. Obviously, she was restless.

Philip sat across from her and noticed her expression clearly. He said, “Are you still thinking about what happened this morning?”

Wynn shook her head in firm denial.

“Stop pretending. I can tell.”

Philip suddenly felt that she was a little cute. She was obviously very upset but still pretended to be calm.

Why was she being so hard on herself?

Wynn was not Philip, so she would naturally take some time to digest everything.

"You won't be used to it at first. That's human nature. But you'll get used to it later."

"Later?"

Wynn frowned, not understanding what Philip meant.

Could this happen again?

"Or else? Just think about it. The profits of this new anti-cancer drug are unprecedentedly huge. There are more than a handful of people staring at Beacon as well as big and small schemers. Do you think it's going to be peaceful? That's absolutely impossible."

"How could this be..."

Wynn mumbled under her breath. If she knew this was going to happen, the company would not have studied any new anti-cancer drugs.

If she had to live under such circumstances for the rest of her life... Wynn's scalp tingled just thinking about it!

"But you don't have to worry too much. I'm here. Just continue to be Chairwoman Johnston safely and take care of the company. I'll take care of the other matters."

Wynn glanced at Philip, read the sense of security in his eyes, and said, "Thank you, Phil. Let me buy you dinner."

"Buy me dinner?"

"Mm."

"When?"

"Tomorrow night."

For a moment, a satisfied smile appeared on Philip's face.

"Sure, okay."

Philip pillowed his head on his arms, humming a little tune with his leg propped.

Wynn glanced at the cheerful Philip and said with contempt, "Are you really that happy?"

"Of course!"

Philip said excitedly, "My wife is buying me dinner. Should I be crying instead of laughing?"

Wynn glanced at him and said, "Wipe your drool."

Philip was still basking in his joy when he suddenly sat upright and said, "By the way, we still have one thing left to do."

"What is it?"

Looking at Philip's solemn eyes, Wynn frowned slightly. She vaguely felt that something was wrong but she could not pinpoint it exactly.

"We have to continue the investigation."

Philip looked at Wynn with a trace of severity in his eyes. He looked totally different from the carefree attitude he displayed just now.

At this time, Wynn recalled what Philip had said earlier.

In this incident, it was obvious that the other party came prepared, so it was impossible not to have a backup plan.

If the previous two assassins were only testing the waters, then it was very likely that there was a third person hidden in the dark!

If the third person chose to take action when Beacon Group was negligent, things would end up very bad.

"Start the investigation now? If someone is really hiding in secret, won't they have escaped already?"

Wynn could not grasp Philip's meaning. She glanced at the time. It was already after three in the afternoon.

If Philip wanted to find the person hidden in the dark, why did he not do it in the morning after the incident happened but waited until now?

The ship had probably sailed by now.

"You don't understand. This is a delaying tactic!" Philip continued to explain, "Just think of it this way. If we started investigating in the morning, then the guy in the dark would probably choose to stop or

maybe even run away. But if we choose to relax our vigilance, then the guy in the dark will definitely choose the time to make another move!”

“What you said makes sense, but what should we do now?”

## Chapter 770

Wynn said with a frown, “There are hundreds of employees in Beacon Group. If we start an investigation now, it’s going to take a long time. It’s not going to be something that can be done in half a day.”

“You don’t have to worry about this. With me around, everything will be resolved. You can just continue working as usual,” Philip said.

“And then?”

“And then, I’ll just...”

As he said that, Philip got up and walked to Wynn’s side. Leaning his whole body over to her, his cheeks almost pressed against Wynn’s ear!

“You... What are you doing?”

Wynn had no idea what Philip was doing and thought he was going to...

They were in the company, but her husband was being so bold.

How embarrassing!

“This is a secret operation. Of course, I have to get closer. What if the wall has ears? It’ll be exposed then,” Philip said earnestly.

"This..."

Wynn blushed furiously. She had misunderstood Philip and became more bashful because of that.

Philip's mouth went very close to Wynn's ears. The heat from his mouth brushed over her ears and it felt like thousands of ants were crawling around her ears. It made her ears tickle and Wynn could hardly stifle a giggle.

Wynn nodded gently as she listened to Philip.

When she realized that Philip had done so much for the company despite just being an ordinary employee, a warm current surged from the bottom of Wynn's heart and slowly flowed through her body.

Philip was just like her knight in shining armor, always appearing when she needed him the most.

However, Wynn did not know that Philip had already planned to get rid of the Stinger organization all by himself!

After getting off work in the afternoon, Philip sent Wynn back to the villa. The two of them were quiet along the way without any communication.

When the car stopped at the door, Philip said leisurely, "Try not to go out these few days. Just stay at home. Anne will take care of you and Mila."

"Okay."

Wynn nodded faintly, then bit her red lip as if she had something to say to Philip. However, she held it back in the end.

Wynn wanted to ask about what Juan had mentioned in the company earlier.

However, for Wynn, there were some things that she could not say because that would inevitably put a strain on her relationship with Philip.

Philip noticed Wynn's hesitance and smiled as he said, "What's wrong? Do you have something to say to me?"

"It's nothing. Come back quickly. I'll wait for you at home."

After that, Wynn kissed Philip on the cheek and got out of the car.

Sitting in the car, Philip looked at Wynn's back in amusement.

...

At around midnight.

At this time, the building of Beacon Group was devoid of people. Due to unexpected events during the day, the employees got off work very early today and the research room was closed.

Now, the entire main building of Beacon Group was almost completely dark. Occasionally, a beam of flashlight would be seen. It was Fabio on patrol with a few members of his team.

After what happened in the morning, Fabio dared not be careless. He did not want anything to happen at this juncture. Otherwise, let alone the raise, he might not even be able to keep his job!

Therefore, tonight, no, for the next few nights, he would personally lead his team for patrol!

After patrolling the main building, Fabio said, "Let's check out the research lab."



Then, he personally led the people to the entrance of the underground research room, entered the fingerprint and password, and unlocked the door.

As soon as the door opened, the smell of blood from the whole room assaulted their noses!

After one day, the smell of blood in this research room still remained.

At that stench, Fabio recalled the sight of the two corpses that he dealt with during the day. A wave of chills swept over him and he almost threw up!

On this dark night, Fabio and a few of his men stood at the door of the research room with flashlights. The smell of blood in his nose completely changed the mood and gave him a feeling of eerie horror.

In the past, he would just holler a few times and left, but he could do that today. He needed to go in and look around again. Otherwise, he would feel uneasy.

“Well, let’s go in and check carefully. Don’t even miss out on a cabinet in the corner.”

Fabio took a deep breath and stepped in first, then turned on the lights in the research room.

When the lights in the research room were all switched on, the faces of Fabio and the others looked a lot better.

The scene of the incident was already cleaned up. The broken glass was swept away, and the bloodstains on the floor were washed away. However, Fabio could not help feeling as if someone was staring at him. His whole back was drenched in sweat!

After checking carefully and confirming that there was nothing wrong, Fabio breathed a sigh of relief and said, “No problems, right? Let's go if there's no problem. The doors and windows are closed, so everything should be fine.”

Looking back at the research room that was empty apart from the test equipment, Fabio closed the door.

After Fabio and the others left, a ghostly figure in the dark laboratory suddenly fell from the ceiling!

There was no sound!

There was someone in the research room!

## Chapter 771

Fabio and the others did check the place carefully just now and confirmed that there was no one in the research room.

However, the figure that suddenly appeared was puzzling.

It turned out that when Fabio and the others were carefully inspecting the various rooms in the research lab, the figure came in quietly through the door and jumped up into the air like a gecko, spreading his limbs and firmly attaching to the ceiling. No one noticed him there at all!

After Fabio and others left, they returned to the duty room to rest.

Naturally, it was unlikely for them to check the place again, and there were also people in the monitoring room. If anything happened in the research room, it would show up on the monitors, so they were relatively at ease.

However, in the monitoring room at this moment, the people staring at the screens did not realize that the monitors had been tampered with. What they were seeing was just a static screen!

Therefore, whatever happened in the research room, the monitors could not capture it!

The figure that suddenly appeared in the research room did not make any sounds after landing and quietly fumbled and approached the main laboratory.

The person's footsteps were light and made no sound at all!

After several days of investigation, he confirmed that all the experimental data in the research center were stored in this laboratory in the main computer in this room!

Moreover, he had been stationed here the entire day and could confirm that the computer had not been moved!

In other words, if he could crack the password on this computer, he would complete the mission and get 50 million!

It would all belong to him!

After North Wolf and Vulture's failure during the day, this person was very happy.

The mission this time was executed by the three of them, and the money was supposed to be shared equally among them!

However, since North Wolf and Vulture failed in their mission and died, the 50 million would be his alone!

North Wolf and Vulture were nothing but cannon fodder in his eyes, and what they did during the day was preparation for his action tonight!

His codename was Fire Serpent, and he could be considered as the top-ranking master of stealth within the Stinger killer organization!

However, no one knew that his lock-picking skills were even better!

Fire Serpent used to be a legendary thief. He had peerless skills and stole from all major jewelry exhibitors in the country, but when a warrant was issued for his arrest, he disappeared for a while and only recently reappeared again!

For this mission, Stinger arranged for three people to take action. The first two would proceed to test the waters and it would be best if they could complete the mission on the first try. If they failed, it would be Fire Serpent's turn!

Fire Serpent crouched in front of the main computer in the laboratory. After looking at the safe several times, he took out the small notebook computer he carried with him from behind and entered a string of characters. The notebook began to resolve the password of the safe on its own!

At the same time, he placed his hand on the password lock of the safe, poised in wait. When the calculation result came out, he would immediately open the cabinet and take out the host. Then, he would remove the hard drive!

Of course, even if an advanced technological resource was deployed, it would still take a certain amount of time to crack the safe. Therefore, Fire Serpent was already prepared to wait and was not anxious.

However, even though Fire Serpent had taken action in the middle of the night and made sure that no one in Beacon Group would be around, when he was about to unlock the first password, a big hand silently landed on his shoulder!

In this dark laboratory, he should be the only one around. Furthermore, the only source of light was the beam from the weak flashlight on his chest!

However, at this moment, a big iron-like grip fell on Fire Serpent's shoulders, making him shudder all over. The horror that welled up in his heart made his breath stuck in his throat!

Could it be that this laboratory was haunted?

Fire Serpent was very confident in his stealth skills. He was sure that no one would be better than him in this respect!

He had superior self-confidence!

Furthermore, even when he was unlocking the password, he was always paying attention to the surroundings. His ears were constantly listening to the subtle sounds around!

He was very certain that he did not hear any footsteps, so what was the deal with the hand on his shoulder?

Could it be...

Fire Serpent frowned. Without any hesitation, he took out a shiny dagger from his torso and stabbed it behind his back!

Regardless of whether it was human or ghost, Fire Serpent could not afford to be careless. His life was more important!

He did not expect that he could hurt the opponent with this strike. Since the opponent could quietly appear behind him, his skills were definitely not below him!

Therefore, Fire Serpent's attack was just to create an opportunity for him to escape!

However, he never expected his strike to miss the target. Instead, his wrist was grabbed as if he was being gripped by iron tongs. He could not move an inch!

Fire Serpent panicked and immediately took out another dagger and stabbed again!

However, the results were the same as before!

Both of Fire Serpent's hands were now grabbed by the opponent and he could not move them at all!

In the dark, Philip increased the strength of his grip, causing Fire Serpent to let out a painful cry. He could no longer hold on to the two daggers in his hands, and they fell to the ground with a clatter while reflecting a deadly glint!

“Who are you? What do you want? If you’re also here for the research data, I think we can talk about it.”

## Chapter 772

Fire Serpent immediately expressed his intention to negotiate.

“You’re already standing at death’s door and still dare to negotiate terms with me?”

Philip went up and kicked Fire Serpent on his head!

After this kick, Fire Serpent felt a buzzing in his head as countless little gold stars were flashing in front of him.

The opponent was too brutal. There was no hesitation at all!

Fire Serpent's eyes went dark as he fell to the ground while holding his head. His strength seemed to be drained completely.

He could not figure it out at all. With just one kick, he was incapacitated with no strength to resist at all!

Was he still human?

After all, he was the top killer in the organization, but he could not even handle one strike from the opponent!

Philip saw that he was lying on the ground and could not recover, so he could not be bothered with him anymore. Instead, he walked to one side and switched on the laboratory lights!

In an instant, the entire laboratory was brightly lit!

In the huge laboratory, there were only Philip and Fire Serpent.

Fire Serpent was holding his head while sprawled on the ground in a daze. Then, he sat up awkwardly and looked at Philip with dumbfounded eyes.

As if stimulated by the strong light, Fire Serpent tried to block his eyes. When he saw the person in front of him clearly, he immediately shouted, "It's you!"

"Oh, you seem to know me?" Philip sneered.

"Of course! I've been seeing you around that woman recently, and I heard that you're her trash husband. Let's do it this way. I'll give you five million and you'll let me go," Fire Serpent said in a deep voice.

As he spoke, his hand was furtively reaching out for a dagger!

When the dagger fell just now, Philip had not kicked it away.

"How did you see me?"

Philip stood not too far away in front of Fire Serpent and did not seem to notice his sneaky movements.

"You're a celebrity in Beacon Group. Besides, I was in the lab this morning and saw everything clearly."

Fire Serpent, like North Wolf and Vulture, came in by impersonating the researchers of the institute, so they could act better.

Over the days, they had been closely observing the employees and senior executives of Beacon Group. Among them, Philip had the closest relationship with Chairwoman Johnston, so it was impossible for them to ignore him.

Especially since this morning's operation failed because of him!

Although Fire Serpent did not witness how Philip made his move at that time, he knew that the opponent was a powerful existence and his strength was definitely not below his!

The ability to easily eliminate North Wolf and Vulture were enough to show that Philip was a formidable opponent!

Therefore, when Fire Serpent saw the figure in front of him clearly, he knew that his hope of escaping was very slim!

If North Wolf and Vulture were not a match for him, then he obviously was not either!

However, Fire Serpent refused to give up. As long as he could escape, he would definitely survive!

Therefore, he needed to try his best to stay alive!

As he spoke, Fire Serpent's hand had already touched the dagger. A faint sneer appeared at the corners of his mouth. He said, "As long as you let me go, I can give you anything you want."

With a faint disdain on his face, Philip sneered, "You? Do you think you can give me what I want? I want your life. Will you give it to me?"

He wanted his life!

Philip's words were quite domineering. Fire Serpent could not help but shudder when he heard that. The other party did not intend to give him a chance to survive!



Fortunately, Fire Serpent was fairly calm and adjusted his mentality very quickly.

"I won't give up my life, but there are many peerless treasures in my warehouse. Pink diamonds, antiques, famous paintings... I can give you everything you want. Each item is worth a lot of money, more than what you can earn as a useless son-in-law."

"It sounds tempting. Let me think about it," Philip said with a smile.

However, at this moment!

Just as Philip pinched his chin and showed a thoughtful expression, the dagger in Fire Serpent's hand was yanked up suddenly and his whole person leaped up quickly. A glint of cold light flashed toward Philip's chest!

"Go to hell!"

Seeing that the dagger was about to pierce Philip's chest, Fire Serpent laughed excitedly!

At the same time, Wynn was in the villa sleeping beside Mila with a storybook next to her pillow.

At this time, the screen of the mobile phone on the bedside table lit up.

It was a text message from an unknown sender, and the content was very simple. 'Want to know Philip Clarke's secret? Come to the 1998 Café and all your doubts will be answered.'

Signed: Hannah Clarke.

## Chapter 773

Wynn's heart was shaken when she received the text message.

Hannah Clarke!

Was that the woman who gave her the necklace the other day?

Come to think of it, when Philip heard the name that day, he got quite agitated.

This woman's last name was Clarke too. Did she have any special relationship with Philip?

Wynn looked at the content of the text message, thought for a long time, and replied, 'Who are you? How are you related to Philip?'

Ding-dong.

A reply came in. 'If you want to find out, come to the café.'

Should she go?

Wynn fell into deep thought. If she went, it signified her distrust of Philip.

If she did not go, she would let herself down.

After all, Philip was getting more and more unpredictable.

Back to the Beacon research lab.

The dagger in Fire Serpent's hand glinted with a cold chill, piercing toward Philip!

Unexpectedly, the dagger did not stab into Philip's chest as Fire Serpent had hoped for!

The dagger stopped about an inch away from Philip's chest!

In mid-air, the iron-like hand clamped on the sharp blade of the dagger calmly!

The sharp dagger shone with cold light and could no longer move forward even half an inch. Even though Fire Serpent exhausted all his strength to wield the dagger, he could not make it go any further!

Two fingers, only two fingers, were clamped on the dagger!

What terrifying strength!

Fire Serpent was shocked, his face full of disbelief!

He had been in this line for so many years and yet to see anyone who dared to pinch a dagger between two fingers!

This man was simply too horrific!

Looking at the other person's eyes, he seemed quite unconcerned as if everything was under control.

At this moment, Fire Serpent caved in completely, his whole body full of chills.

Beacon Group actually had such a terrifying expert?

Why was this not mentioned in the intelligence?

"There are always ignorant people who want to test the waters."

Philip glanced at the ashen Fire Serpent nonchalantly and threw the dagger at his feet.

"If you still want to try to escape, you can try another dagger. Maybe you'll succeed the next time," Philip squinted as he said in a mocking tone.

Fire Serpent shuddered when he heard those words. He no longer wished to try. He sat limply on the ground, looking at the young man in front of him without knowing what to say.

Philip said with a shrug, "It seems that you're not going to struggle anymore. You made me hide in the air-conditioning vent for so long. I didn't expect you to surrender so quickly. This is so boring."

After Fire Serpent heard the words, a desperate look appeared in his eyes. He thought that his plan would be seamless as it was well-planned out. He had dismantled the monitoring equipment and took advantage of the security check to get in. What he did not expect was that this was actually part of a plan by someone else. He finally understood the meaning of 'coveting gains ahead but unaware of the danger behind'.

Philip looked at Fire Serpent coldly and said, "It was just a guess, but I guessed it right. Those two guys in the morning are just a prelude. You're the actual star!"

"Leave me a way out and I'll give you all my treasures."

After working as a thief for so many years, Fire Serpent had hoarded a lot of good things, and every single item was a priceless existence.

His thinking was very simple. No one in this world would say no to money. He just needed to buy his life with those things. Although he would lose the treasures, as long as he survived, there would always be a chance to steal them back again!

"I didn't intend to kill you in the first place, but since you're so forthcoming, I'll accept it. However, you have to cooperate well with me," Philip said mildly.

"What? You don't intend to kill me? Really?"

Fire Serpent was very excited when he heard that.

“Do you want to stay alive?”

Philip looked at him with a little twinkle in his eyes.

“Of course! Just say the word. I’ll agree to anything!”

Fire Serpent propped his limp body up and knelt in front of Philip excitedly!

He knew that his life was in the hands of the man in front of him!

“From what you said just now, you seem to be a master thief?” Philip said. This person could be of great use in the future.

“I dare not. It’s just a title.”

Fire Serpent knelt on the ground and looked up at Philip, feeling as if he had escaped from death.

Philip did not pursue this topic. “It’s actually very simple for you to stay alive. It depends on your sincerity.”

Upon hearing this, Fire Serpent suddenly grabbed Philip’s thigh and said, “Boss, please tell me what I need to do. I’ll definitely do it!”

“Follow me from now on. How about it?”

Philip looked at Fire Serpent with a faint gleam in his eyes, his true inner thoughts completely unfathomable at this moment.

## Chapter 774

"Follow you?"

Fire Serpent was still in a daze. He did not expect the other party to make such a request.

At this moment, he started to be in a dilemma.

After all, he was already affiliated with Stinger. If he agreed to Philip's request, it meant betraying Stinger!

It was possible that he would be hunted down due to the betrayal!

No one understood the strict discipline of Stinger better than Fire Serpent. If he agreed to Philip's request, then he would be on Stinger's wanted list. Things would not be so simple by then.

Thinking of the big boss of Stinger, Fire Serpent could not help shivering.

Betraying Stinger was a thought that had never crossed Fire Serpent's mind. However, the reality of it now was giving him dramatic choices.

If he did not agree to Philip, he would die immediately!

If he did, he was likely to face Stinger's pursuit!

He was puzzled. Philip did not seem to be a member of any organizations, so why would he take him under his wing?

Philip looked at Fire Serpent and said, "It's actually not that complicated. Follow me and you'll survive. If you don't, then you'll die now. Make your choice."

Fire Serpent's eyes were full of doubts and struggle.

"Boss... If I may ask, why are you choosing me?" Fire Serpent raised his head and asked bravely.

"The reason is very simple..." When Philip said this, he suddenly paused. "Don't ask so many questions. I have my plans. Don't worry, I know your concerns. Follow me and you'll be fine. As for Stinger, I don't think they can make a racket about it anymore. If they dare to reach out again, I don't mind killing all of them!"

"Kill all of them?"

Fire Serpent repeated those words, his eyes filled with panic and shock!

With that said, Fire Serpent knelt and bowed his head to the ground several times as he said, "I'm willing to follow Boss and will do anything for you!"

He did not have a choice. If he did not agree to it now, he would die!

Fire Serpent was very sure about that.

Philip was silent for a moment as he stared at Fire Serpent who was on the ground. He then said, "Get up. I want you to stay in Riverdale for the time being. Don't do anything. Just wait for me to contact you before you show up again."

Fire Serpent staggered and stood up, looking at Philip a little strangely as he said, "Boss, aren't you worried that I'll run away?"

Philip smiled faintly at his words. He patted his shoulder and said, "If you run away, I'll definitely find you."

Hearing this, Fire Serpent trembled all over as his back went cold. When he made eye contact with Philip just now, he felt as if he was staring into the frigid eyes of a ferocious beast!

Moreover, the door of the research room slowly opened, and a figure stood there impassively.

That was the source of Fire Serpent's fear.

Just by standing there, that person already rendered Fire Serpent unable to raise any resistance.

"Yes Boss, don't worry. I definitely won't run away! Fire Serpent will follow you from now on!"

"Find a place to recuperate."

Philip waved his hand lightly, then swaggered as he opened the door of the laboratory to leave.

In the huge research institute, only Fire Serpent was left. He collapsed against the wall, pouring with sweat while panting heavily.

He nearly lost his life just now.

Rick was already waiting for Philip at the entrance of the research room. He said, "Young Miss contacted Young Madam."

Hannah?

Philip's eyes were full of excitement. He was taken aback and said, "Are you sure?"

"I just received the news. Young Madam is already headed toward 1998 Café as we speak. The other party claimed to be Young Miss," Rick said with no change of expression in his eyes.



Philip frowned. He could not help feeling that this matter was not that simple.

Was this Hannah Clarke really his sister?

Why would she contact Wynn privately?

"I'll go there on my own. You should make some preparations. There's no need for Stinger to exist any longer," Philip said, then he walked out of Beacon and took a taxi to 1998 Café.

Here, Wynn was sitting in a private room of the café. She was dressed formally in a black one-piece knee-length skirt, drinking coffee in silence while waiting.

After looking at the watch on her wrist, Wynn then looked around with anxious eyes, feeling a little impatient.

The other party was almost half an hour late.

At this moment, Wynn heard the clicking sounds of high heels behind her.

She turned her head and saw a very beautiful and fashionable woman in her early 20s. She was wearing a fiery red skirt and had high heels on. Her hair was tied up into a ponytail, and she was walking like a runway model toward her.

"Hello."

The attractive woman walked up to her and stretched out her small fair hand. She looked very elegant with a bright smile.

Wynn stood up, somewhat stunned.

## Chapter 775

"Hello, are you Hannah Clarke?"

Wynn stood up and asked doubtfully as she shook hands with the other person.

The woman smiled brightly, shook her head, and said, "I'm her friend. Something urgent came up and she was unable to make it. This is something she told me to give you."

While speaking, the woman took out a USB flash drive from her bag and handed it to Wynn. Then, she leaned over slightly and said, "She said that everything you want to know is in there. You may decide if you want to look at it."

With that said, the woman smiled slightly and turned to leave.

Wynn was stunned. She held the flash drive in her hand and was speechless for a while.

She had to make the decision?

Just when she was still in a daze, a sudden shout brought her back to her senses.

"Wynn, what are you doing here?"

At this moment, Philip trotted over anxiously. He glanced around but saw no one else.

Had they met already?

Maybe they had not.

"Oh, I'm meeting someone. What's up?"

Wynn quickly concealed the flash drive in her hand and forced a smile from the corners of her mouth. She asked calmly, "Aren't you at the office? Why are you here suddenly?"

Philip smiled and said calmly, "Oh, the problem is solved. I happened to pass by and saw you here.

"Well, who are you meeting? Where is that person?" Philip asked with a half-smile.

Wynn raised her eyebrows and said with a smile, "She didn't come. Something came up. Why are you so interested in my friend?"

It was a test.

Philip chuckled and said, "No, I'm just asking. Let's go, I'll take you home."

"Okay."

Wynn did not pursue the topic and followed Philip out of the café.

On the way back, the two of them had their own misgivings and tried to probe information out of the other party.

An invisible rift had developed between the two unknowingly.

They returned to the villa without saying anything. Wynn went upstairs first as she was a little tired.

Philip followed after her. When he passed by the living room, he found Martha, Amelia, and Bernard discussing something.

Charles sat on the side and did not seem to be involved.

Seeing that Philip had returned, Martha immediately sat up and composed herself. She coughed lightly.

Amelia received her signal and immediately stood up and said with a smile, "Philip, you're home. Come over here, I've something to discuss with you."

Philip put his hands in his pockets, glanced at the four people, and asked indifferently, "What's the matter?"

Amelia pulled Philip over and exchanged a few glances with Martha and Bernard. Then, she said, "Philip, Lynn has just graduated. Do you think you can get her a position in Wynn's company? Just a managerial position in any department will do. It'll be good training for her."

Amelia had been thinking about this for several days.

No matter what, even if she had to use force, she needed to get Wynn and Philip to agree.

Philip frowned, the expression on his face turning cold.

A managerial position in any department?

Amelia really dared to think about it.

"I can't decide on this matter. Besides, Lynn just graduated and you want her to be a manager in the company? Impossible."

Philip got up and turned to leave.

Amelia quickly grabbed hold of Philip and said, "Oh, Philip, what's so difficult? Just talk to Wynn about it. Anything can be learned. Lynn is a smart and capable kid. She can pick up the skills in no time. Just think of it as doing me a favor, okay?"

Amelia spoke humbly. She knew this matter could not be done without Philip.

With a twist of expression, Philip glanced at Martha who was sitting on the sofa and asked, "Did you come up with this?"

Martha did not agree or deny but said instead, "Whether I came up with the idea or not, we're a family. Lynn calls you her brother-in-law. Will you refuse to help her? Do you really expect us to beg you for help?"

Martha was already very upset with Philip over the matter concerning the villa.

Philip was really getting from bad to worse. Did he really expect her to beg him for help?

"Why don't you ask Wynn about it then?"

Philip's face turned grim. He looked at all of them and said, "I won't agree to this matter. Lynn just graduated. She can go to the company for an internship. I'll let Wynn arrange it. As for a department manager position, don't even think about it!"

What sort of people were these? They really thought Beacon belonged to them so they could do as they pleased?

Amelia immediately made eyes at Bernard when she heard that.

Just then, Bernard stood up and said to Philip sternly, "Philip, I'm your third uncle after all. Don't you think you're being disrespectful when you talk to your mother-in-law and third aunt in that way? Do you still think of us as your elders?"

"You're nothing but a live-in son-in-law of the Johnston family. What right do you have to act all high and mighty here? You don't have a choice in this matter!"

Bernard finally had the chance to act like a real man. His face turned different shades of colors as he glared at Philip.

Amelia kept winking at him, complimenting him for being a man.

## Chapter 776

However, Philip abruptly sneered, "Third Uncle, don't think highly of yourself. Your whole family is now staying in my villa. If you don't wish to continue staying here, you're most welcome to leave anytime."

At this point, Martha could not just sit back and watch. She got up and yelled, "Okay, Philip, you really think you're in charge now? Are you not treating the Johnston family as humans anymore?"

Martha was furious. What did Philip mean by that?

Was he in charge now?

"Martha Yates, what exactly are you trying to say?"

Philip's face was very grim. With a pair of cold eyes, he stared at Martha as he asked.

With Charles, Amelia, and Bernard backing her up, Martha was not afraid at all.

With a sullen face and furrowed brows, she took out an agreement from the drawer. She slammed it on the table and said, "Nothing much. Just sign this agreement and it's done."

An agreement?

Philip glanced around. Apart from Charles who was shaking his head helplessly, the other three had triumphant expressions on their faces.

It seemed that the objective of their drama boiled down to this agreement.

Philip walked over and looked at the agreement.

The first clause was to recognize Martha Yates as the head of the family and that she would be in charge of everything in the family.

The second clause stated that Philip needed to obey Martha unconditionally and do his duty as the live-in son-in-law. This included all kinds of unlimited conditions. It was emphasized that he could not beat and scold Martha and he needed to respect her at all times. If he violated any conditions, he needed to pay ten million in compensation!

The third clause was even more unscrupulous and shameless!

They actually wanted Philip to give the villa to Martha unconditionally!

“Martha Yates, are you daydreaming?”

Philip felt a bit helpless when he went through the agreement.

It would be ridiculous if he agreed to sign this document. Did these people even think with their brains?

However, Martha chuckled and said, “Philip Clarke, don’t blame me for not reminding you. You have no choice but to sign this agreement because I have evidence of your adulterous affair! If I bring out the evidence, not only do you have to divorce Wynn, but we’ll also sever all ties with you!”

Adulterous affair?!

“What evidence?” Philip asked.

Martha did not hesitate. She took out a bunch of photos, threw them in front of Philip, and said coldly, "Take a good look. Is this you in these photos?"

Philip picked up the photos. Many of them were of him and other women.

For instance, there were Nina Jacques, Cynthia Larson, Melody Zander, and Vivi Joo.

Furthermore, the angle of the shots made it look like a professional sneak shot at a glance.

"You got someone to take pictures of me?"

Philip's expression changed completely. It seemed that he was being tailed by a professional sneak photographer.

Martha sneered with her arms around her chest. She sat on the sofa triumphantly and said, "I'm doing this for Wynn's sake. I didn't expect that you're such a scumbag, fooling around outside like this! If Wynn saw these photos, what do you think she'll do?"

This Philip Clarke actually hooked up with so many women behind Wynn's back.

One really could not judge a book by its cover.

Philip's eyes condensed, and there was a cold sweat on his forehead.

He could explain it because he really did not do anything.

However, Martha was being really vicious. Many photos were captured at a crafty angle, and it really made it seem as if he was caught in the act.

That would be very difficult to explain.



Philip was not afraid of trouble, but he was afraid that Wynn would misunderstand.

“How about it, Philip? Have you considered it carefully? Are you going to sign or not?” Martha said triumphantly. She had spent hundreds of thousands to hire someone to shoot these photos, all to deal with Philip today.

“If you don’t agree, all these photos will appear in the newspaper tomorrow! By that time, you’ll be the famous wastrel in Riverdale, an adulterer, and a scumbag! Even Wynn will get insulted. Are you willing to see such a situation?”

Amelia added fuel to the flames, her eyes cold.

Using Wynn to threaten Philip... They could even resort to this!

Philip glanced at the second floor, his expression slightly cold. Finally, he lowered his head helplessly and said, “I can sign it, but I warn you, Martha Yates, don’t take this too far. This matter never happened.”

Martha was overjoyed knowing that Philip was afraid to do anything now. She immediately said with a smile, “Of course, you’re still my son-in-law after all. It’s good enough if you repent your mistakes. Sign it.”

Philip felt helpless. He really did not want Wynn to misunderstand anything.

Picking up the pen, Philip hesitated. Should he sign his name on the agreement?

## Chapter 777

Philip finished signing it in less than three seconds.

Martha picked up the agreement and looked at it for a long time. She could hardly contain her smile as she said, “Excellent, this villa belongs to me now. Tomorrow, you’ll go through the transfer procedure with me.”

After that, Martha gave Philip a fierce glare.

That wastrel dared to fight with her!

She would get rid of him!

Philip's expression was grim. He did not even spare a glance to the triumphant trio who had gathered around to see the agreement and walked directly to the second floor.

It was just a villa. He did not care for it. What he cared about was Wynn's opinion of him.

On the second floor back in the master bedroom, Philip looked at Wynn who was lying on the bed and tiptoed over.

Wynn was not asleep. When Philip got on the bed, she turned sideways, hugged Philip, and asked, "Phil, are you hiding something from me?"

Philip hugged Wynn, took a deep breath, then smiled before saying, "Of course not. Go to sleep."

It was a sleepless night.

Early the next morning, Martha gathered Amelia and Bernard and waited downstairs.

Wynn had already gone to the company early in the morning.

Philip instructed Anne to take Mila out before going downstairs.

"Philip, do you know what time it is? You just woke up? What are you doing? Have you forgotten what happened last night? Hurry up and follow me to the management office."

Martha carried a bag with the certificate of property ownership in it, and she felt very superior.

Yes, as long as Philip's name was crossed out and the villa was transferred to her name, she would be in charge of this home after that!

A villa!

She had waited for this day for a long time.

"That's right, why are you dilly-dallying? I really wonder what you do all day. Trash!" Amelia interjected with her foul mouth.

Philip frowned with an unpleasant expression but said nothing. He followed them to the property management office of Longford Park.

Very soon, with the help of the staff, First Palace was officially transferred under Martha's name while Philip's name was also removed from the villa.

Martha hugged the certificate tightly as her face split into a broad smile.

"Haha, Philip Clarke, I'll have the final say in this house from now on. You'd better watch yourself!"

Martha made a big show of putting the certificate into her bag while glaring at Philip disdainfully.

A bankrupt and useless person really thought of himself as worthy.

Philip did not say anything but looked at her indifferently.

Hehe.

In his eyes, it was just a villa. Giving it to her was not a big deal at all.

If Martha Yates found out in the future that Philip could have all the villas in the world if he wanted to, would she regret her actions today?

Therefore, Philip simply turned around and left.

Martha looked at his back coldly and felt overjoyed.

She finally got ahead of this trash.

“Sister-in-law, from now on, can our family stay in the villa...”

Amelia approached her with a fawning smile.

“Don’t worry. This villa belongs to me now. You can stay as long as you want.”

Martha was very generous. She could hardly conceal her delight.

Reality proved that Philip Clarke was nothing but a piece of worthless trash!

She truly wondered why her daughter liked him so much. Was it because of money?

Unfortunately, he was bankrupt now.

When Amelia heard this, she immediately danced with joy. She pulled Martha’s hand and thanked her endlessly, praising Martha to the heavens.

In the afternoon, Martha called Wynn and Philip to return home.

She said that it was the granduncle's birthday and they had to attend it.

That family made their fortune very early on. Their foreign trading company was fairly large and the family could be considered rich.

Their relationship was quite superficial.

Philip had visited twice in the past two years, and each time was an unpleasant experience. Whenever he went there, he would be the butt of all jokes, and Wynn would also be insulted.

Moreover, after the event, Martha would definitely criticize him.

However, it was different now. Martha owned a villa and her daughter was also the chairman of Beacon Group. Their future was bright and they would make a whole lot more fortune compared to the granduncle's family.

This was also the reason why the granduncle's family invited Wynn's family so formally this time. They even delivered the invitation in person.

"Where have you been? Why are you so late? Have you bought a gift?"

Martha looked at the nonchalant Philip and felt angry.

Now, she had regained her previous self-confidence and did not put Philip in her eyes any longer.

Philip shook his head and said, "I'll go upstairs and take it."

He had really forgotten to buy something. He recalled that there were some worthless trinkets upstairs and decided to give one away.

Of course, these worthless trinkets were only worthless in Philip's point of view.

## Chapter 778

For instance, the tea set he took down from upstairs was previously given to him by Anna Carter. He had completely forgotten about it and just left it at home.

How much was it?

It was a handcrafted clay tea set worth 800,000.

It could be considered an expensive gift.

Seeing Philip returning with a gift box, Martha held back and said nothing.

Amelia's family was also there and they had only brought simple gifts with them. Those gifts were actually swiped from the villa and were things that Philip bought for Wynn, such as honey and royal jelly.

She was really thick-skinned as she kept a few boxes for herself too.

Once Wynn returned, the entire family headed toward the granduncle's house.

It was a small villa of more than 300 square meters that cost ten million.

As soon as they entered the living room, they found that almost everyone was there.

The second uncle's family had already arrived, and some relatives were talking in full swing while complimenting each other.

However, when Philip walked in, everyone shut their mouths and looked at them with complicated expressions.

"Martha, Wynn, we've been waiting for you. Have a seat."

"Wynn is really getting more beautiful. It must be quite busy at the company. You're so thoughtful to take the time to come here."

"Yes, I really didn't expect our family to produce such a successful entrepreneur like Wynn."

A group of people started to surround and flatter Wynn.

As for Philip, he was completely ignored.

Of course, as Wynn's mother, Martha also received a lot of compliments and praise. Her sitting posture and mannerisms were comparable to the queen. She had total control of the audience before her.

At the relatives' compliments, Martha was ecstatic and kept saying that Wynn was sensible. She said nothing about Philip.

Amelia had a big mouth. As if she had planned this in advance, she deliberately mentioned Philip at this time with a sullen face, "Philip, why are you still standing there in a daze? Aren't you going to serve us tea? What a useless person."

Almost as soon as Amelia finished speaking, the eyes of all the relatives turned toward Philip gleefully.

They were aware that he lived off that family, but they did not expect him to take advantage by coming along too.

Wynn looked at Philip helplessly. Just as she was about to get up and help him, Martha pulled her down again and said, "That's enough. Let him go and do something with his hands and feet. You're carrying a child. Don't mess around."

As soon as the child was mentioned, everyone started talking to Wynn enthusiastically.

Various compliments were heard.

Philip was unfazed. He walked into the kitchen and started making tea expertly.

As he had been here several times and was always the one in charge of making and serving tea, he was naturally familiar with it.

Very soon, the granduncle and his family came down from the second floor.

Bradford Green was still very spry. He had a son and a daughter-in-law as well as a granddaughter and a grandson-in-law. His wife had passed away a few years ago.

"Is everyone here?"

Bradford entered the hall with the support of his son and daughter-in-law. Wearing a black suit and leaning on his walking cane, he sat on the main seat with a smile on his face.

A bunch of relatives also got up at this time, congratulating Bradford on his birthday. Then, they presented him with their gifts.

When it got to Philip's turn, he walked up with the gift box. Seth Cross, Bradford's grandson-in-law, sneered, "Oh, it's a big gift from Philip. I wonder what an expensive gift it is to be so tightly wrapped? I recalled that two years ago, someone gave fruits and oatmeal."

It was blatant ridicule and contempt.

Philip glared at Seth coldly. They had forged a grudge ages ago.



Seth Cross was a person with improper conduct. He was used to fooling around outside and was caught by Jacey Green several times.

However, he always managed to deceive Jacey into forgiving him using unknown methods.

“What sort of good things can he give? He’s nothing but a piece of useless trash.”

“Yeah, I think the gift box only contains something worth a few hundred at most. The packaging is airtight as if it’s afraid of embarrassment.”

“Haha, I really feel sorry for Wynn, marrying such a useless thing that she has to work so hard.”

The crowd started to show contemptuous sarcasm. This Philip Clarke really lived off them for the past three years.

Who said he was different now?

He still looked as useless as before!

Martha was delighted. Seeing Philip being put down made her very happy.

Wynn could not tolerate it. She got up and wanted to explain, but Martha held her back with a stern glare.

“That’s enough. It’s my birthday today. Stop making a fuss.”

Since Old Master Bradford had spoken, everyone stopped and did not continue this topic.

Wynn found an opportunity to pull Philip aside and asked, "Are you alright? Why don't I go home with you first? You know they still have the old impression of you. Otherwise, let me explain everything to them."

Wynn was upset. She wanted to tell everyone that Philip was not a piece of useless trash!

Philip was better than every single one of them!

He bought the villa. His friend invested three billion in Beacon. He was also the young master of Clarke Group in Capital City!

As she spoke, she turned around and walked to the people talking and laughing on the other side...

## Chapter 779

Philip grabbed hold of Wynn before she turned around and said with a smile, "What are you going to say? I'm bankrupt now. If you tell them about it, it's the same as telling them that I'm still that trash. Forget it. I've already endured it for so long. I don't care about this time."

Wynn looked at Philip aggrievedly, took his hand, and said, "Phil, I don't want you to be treated unfairly."

"It's fine, silly. Let's go over there. They're waiting to talk to this successful entrepreneur."

Philip bopped Wynn on her nose and chuckled.

Wynn rolled her eyes at him coyly. "What entrepreneur? I'm just your wife. Besides, if not for you, I'd still be an ordinary employee."

Philip did not say anything. He continued making tea and brought it into the living room.

Coincidentally, he overheard the relatives discussing Beacon.

"Wynn, I heard that your company received an investment from Milanelson Angel Investment Group?" Bradford's son, Kirk Green, asked with a smile while drinking tea.

Before Wynn said anything, Martha interrupted excitedly, "But of course. Milanelson Angel Investment Group took a fancy to Wynn's company and invested billions just like that. The company will soon enter the global 500! At that time, Wynn will become a billionaire!"

"Yeah, I heard about it quite some time ago. Martha, what's the background of this investment company? They're so generous. Have they taken a fancy to Wynn?"

"Exactly. I also heard that the boss of this investment company is a young man in his 20s. He's worth hundreds of billions, and those are his personal assets!"

Amelia and Gina were blushing under the attention too. They felt very proud standing next to Martha.

That was Milanelson Angel Investment Group they were talking about. Recently, the group had made headlines in Riverdale and cooked up a storm!

Cooperation with this investment group meant a bright future in front of them!

Therefore, Wynn would become a billionaire for sure!

They needed to strengthen their relationship now. After all, they were close family members, and the benefits would be plentiful in the future.

Martha was almost strutting around like a proud rooster, basking in the limelight. Even the birthday celebration of Old Master Bradford dimmed in comparison to her radiance.

She pursed her lips and said to her relatives proudly, "Oh, these are all trivial matters. If the boss has really taken a fancy to Wynn, of course I'd encourage her to remarry."

"Haha, that's so true. For such a wealthy family, if I'm a few dozen years younger, I'd chase after him too!"

"That's different. Wynn will be a rich woman in the future. Only such a boss will be worthy of her."

"Speaking of that, someone is really unworthy. He's nothing but a piece of worthless trash. It's really shameful."

Everyone praised Wynn one after another, and they did not forget to belittle Philip who was sitting silently.

It was extremely uncomfortable sitting in a room full of sarcastic people.

Martha was delighted. She had never been so proud as she was today. She glanced at the ashen-faced Philip and felt very angry.

This guy was really useless. She thought he was a rich man who she could benefit from. Who would have thought he would go bankrupt?!

He really was going to be useless for the rest of his life!

If the young boss of Milanelson Angel Investment Group was really interested in Wynn, Martha would be the first to agree.

"Wynn, do you know the boss of that investment group? I heard that he's a handsome young man. You must have met him. How is he?"

All the gossipy old women began to question Wynn.

Philip listened silently on the sidelines, feeling helpless.

The large group of relatives was discussing the boss of Milanelson Angel Investment Group, but they had no idea that this boss was sitting right beside them. That person was Philip who was mocked by them just now!

Wynn smiled politely as she looked at this group of pretentious relatives. She really was at a loss.

"I'm sorry, but I've never met him before," Wynn hooked her hair behind her ear as she responded.

Everyone was taken aback by that statement, especially Martha who mumbled, "Even you haven't met him before? That's strange. Why is he so mysterious?"

"Being mysterious is right. Wealthy people always keep a low profile."

"Ah, you're right. Wynn, you must do your best. You must grab this young master tightly."

Everyone agreed, and their words were almost just short of telling her to get that person into bed.

Wynn frowned when she heard these words and glanced at Philip who was sitting in the corner.

She was worried that Philip would get the wrong idea and quickly explained, "Don't say that. It's just a normal business cooperation. It's not what you think."

Martha immediately interrupted Wynn and said, "What's this and that? Wynn, I'm telling you, you must grab hold of this wealthy young man. He's a billionaire. Even if you're not interested in him, you can try to get more investments from him."

## Chapter 780

Martha's wishful thinking was very meticulous. She would not force it if Wynn really did not like him, but the more investments the better.

She refused to believe that someone would invest in Beacon for no good reason.

The other party had to be up to something.

It just so happened that Jacey returned at this time. She just came back from the company. Recently, the company's business had declined and they were short of funds, so she was very busy.

As soon as she entered the door, Jacey made a face, obviously unhappy. She threw her handbag on the sofa.

Everyone could tell that Jacey was in a bad mood.

At this time, Seth approached with a cheeky smile and said, "What's the matter, Jacey? Are you still worried about the company?"

As he said that, he served Jacey the tea that was prepared by Philip.

It was very well-played.

Jacey took a sip of the tea, then took out the gift she had prepared before handing it to Bradford. She said, "Grandpa, I wish you many happy returns of the day."

Bradford happily accepted it and said, "Great, my granddaughter is very sensible."

Seth looked at the exchange quietly, his thoughts unknown.

Jacey sat down and sighed. "The company is short of funds now. I really don't know what to do."

Hearing this, the expressions on the Green family's faces collapsed.

This matter had troubled them for a long time.

Kirk's wife made eyes at Kirk at this moment, and the latter hesitated for a while before saying, "Well, Wynn, I overheard your discussion just now. I know that you're now the chairman of the board, and Beacon's business is very good. You see, our foreign trading company is facing some cash flow problems now, so do you think you can lend us ten million to turn things around?"

Ten million!

Instantly, the living room fell silent.

Irrelevant people pretended to be nonchalant, but Martha's family looked like they were sitting on pins and needles.

Wynn said apologetically, "Uncle, I'm sorry, but I don't have so much money. Although I'm the chairman of the company, I'm just a salaried employee myself."

As soon as these words came out, the faces of Kirk's family changed completely.

The only reason they invited Martha's family here today was just because of this.

Jacey stood up with a pained expression and turned to leave, saying, "Dad, what did I tell you? They won't help us. Just think about the relationship between our two families. They're not close to us, so why would they help us? It's fine. I still have to go back to the company."

This was their attitude of asking for help.

With a flushed face, Kirk looked at Wynn and continued, "Wynn, just take it as I'm begging you. I've asked about your company. It has a lot of funds. Why don't you see if you can move some funds around and give the money to us to turn things around? Don't worry, I'll ask Jacey to return the money to you as soon as possible."

"What? Are you telling my daughter to embezzle funds from the company? No way! I won't allow it!"

Martha was not stupid. When she heard this, she immediately jumped up and protested.

Kirk quickly explained to Martha, "Sister-in-law, I'm begging you. Without this money, our family will go bankrupt!"

Kirk had really exhausted all alternatives before resorting to this.

Martha was adamant. "No way. There's no room for discussion regarding this."

Kirk turned to beg Wynn instead. Wynn also looked helpless and said, "Uncle, I really can't help you with this. It's illegal to do that."

Over there, Jacey stomped her foot, glared at Wynn fiercely, and scorned. "Hmph, don't help if you don't want to. Why are you being so pretentious? Do you really think you're so high and mighty just because you're a chairman of a company? Who knows if you slept your way up? Dad, stop begging her. I'll take care of it myself."

Jacey's words were a bit misleading.

Seth also jumped in and sneered, "Of course, she slept her way up. What a wh\*re! How could she become the chairman based on her capabilities? Pigs will fly!"

Suddenly!

An uncanny voice rang.

"What if I can help you?"



Philip stood up with a grim expression and said, "However, there's one condition. Jacey and Seth will kneel and apologize to my wife for what they just said!"

No one expected Philip to stand out at this time. They exchanged glances with each other, looking at Philip as if they were looking at an idiot.

## Chapter 781

Had Philip gone mad?

How could he say such words?!

He could help them?

What could a piece of useless trash like him do?

Jacey and Seth also looked at Philip blankly before they sneered, "Philip, what right do you have to speak here? What do you mean you can help? What can a good-for-nothing like you do?"

Jacey's gaze was sullen. She was wishing that she could give Philip a big slap right now.

This guy actually dared to speak out now?

Was he showing off just because his wife was the chairman of a big company?

"Hehe, his wife is in a big position and he thinks he can brag about it." Seth mocked dispassionately. He stared at Wynn pointedly as if he could see through her clothes.

Seth had coveted Wynn for a long time but had no chance to act on it.

Now, when he imagined a woman like Wynn betraying her body for status, he was both angry and excited!

Wynn was such a b\*tch!

Other relatives also looked at Philip mockingly.

“That’s enough, Philip, this matter has nothing to do with you. Just sit there quietly!”

“This good-for-nothing actually dares to talk big. That’s ten million we’re talking about!”

“This brat is really getting out of hand. Martha, you really have to do something about him. He has been showing us such an unpleasant face since he walked in. Who is he showing that face to? It’s as if he’s attending a funeral!”

Facing the sarcasm and abuse from the relatives, Philip slowly became angry as his eyes also revealed chills.

Before he could say anything, Martha stood up abruptly!

Smack!

A huge slap landed on Philip’s face!

Martha gritted her teeth as she cursed, “Philip, what are you doing? Is this a place for you to speak up? Get lost! I really shouldn’t have brought you along. You’ve really disgraced all of us!”

Philip was annoyed. With his pale face, he clenched his fists tightly and looked very scary.

Martha raised an eyebrow and quickly said, “What? Have you forgotten what you promised me? You’ve signed the agreement! Get lost at once!”

As she spoke, Martha pointed at the front door.

It was hard to calm the anger in Philip's heart, but the thought of the agreement made him weaken.

He could not cause trouble for Wynn at this time, and he could not let her misunderstand him.

After all, she was still carrying a child. If she got emotional and had a miscarriage, everything would be over.

All the relatives watched gleefully and laughed contemptuously.

At this moment, Wynn stood up and walked to Philip's side. She looked at him before shouting angrily at Martha, "Mom, what are you doing? Why did you hit Philip again?"

What was wrong with her mother? Had she forgotten what happened in the past?

She actually dared to hit Philip!

Martha could not be bothered to explain. Unperturbed, she stared at Philip coldly.

Philip forced a smile and said to Wynn, "I'll go out for a smoke."

Wynn grabbed Philip's hand, feeling very upset with her relatives.

After Philip had left, they surrounded Wynn and criticized Philip.

The more they said, Martha's opinion toward Philip became even stronger.

Back to the topic.

Kirk started apologizing to Wynn, "Wynn, I apologize for what Jacey and Seth said to you just now. Don't take it to heart. They're also anxious and didn't watch what they said."

Jacey and Seth sat in one corner without saying a word.

If Kirk had not stopped her, Jacey would have left in a huff already.

She had never liked Wynn since she was a child. No, to be precise, she had never looked up to Wynn.

In the past, when her family operated their own business, Wynn was only a small marketing manager in Beacon. She was not worthy of being compared to her at all.

At that time, she was a rich young lady while Wynn was just an ordinary person.

Now, Wynn had become the chairman of the board and her future was unlimited. This made Jacey very jealous and she often slandered Wynn privately in front of a bunch of old friends and classmates.

Now that the company was facing difficulties and they had to ask Wynn for help, this made Jacey even more uncomfortable.

Wynn was still upset, but she could not do anything to her relatives, so she just smiled and said, "It's fine."

At this time, Bradford coughed discreetly and said, "Wynn, if you can, please help Jacey. Think of it as helping this old man out."

Hearing that, Wynn immediately said, "Granduncle, what are you saying? I'd help if I can."

Martha had no other choice at this time. Bradford had stepped forward to ask for help, so she could not refuse the old man.

## Chapter 782

Kirk could tell that Wynn was in a difficult position, so he suggested another alternative. “Wynn, if you really can’t help us, can you help us contact the person in charge of Milanelson Angel Investment Group? I think, with your connections, you can help us get an investment of ten million, right?”

Kirk’s plan was very meticulous.

Seth agreed excitedly. “Yes, Dad is right! Wynn must know the person in charge. Let alone ten million, even 100 million won’t be a problem! Right, Wynn?”

Seth deliberately dug a pit for Wynn.

Once she agreed, she would be humiliated if she could not get an investment of 100 million.

Jacey also jumped in. “Wynn, our whole family is begging you for help. Just say the word if you’re willing to help us.”

Wynn was in a pickle. On the other side, Kirk’s wife spoke to Martha.

Martha could not withstand the pleas from the relatives. She pulled Wynn and said, “Wynn, just help them out.”

Having said that, Martha looked at Kirk and continued, “However, I must say this in advance. Whether the Milanelson Angel Investment Group decides to invest in your company, that has nothing to do with Wynn. We’re only responsible to contact them for you, and the rest is up to you.”

She was trying to make everything clear between them.

Kirk looked at Jacey before nodding. “Okay.”

Wynn acquiesced. In front of everyone, she took out her mobile phone, dialed the number of the relevant person in charge of Milanelson Angel Investment Group, and said politely, “Hello, Mr. Sawyer,

I'd like to ask for a favor. My relative has a foreign trade company and would like to speak to you about cooperation and investment..."

On the other end of the line, a middle-aged man said heartily, "Madam Johnston, I can't call the shots on this matter. I need to ask our big boss. Can you wait for a few minutes?"

"Of course, Mr. Sawyer. Sorry to trouble you," Wynn said and hung up.

All the relatives stared at Wynn.

"Well, what did they say?" Kirk quickly asked. As the uncle, he had really lowered his dignity this time.

"Mr. Sawyer said he needs to ask the big boss and told me to wait for a few minutes," Wynn said honestly.

Jacey sneered when she heard that, "Dad, can't you tell? That's just an excuse. What's there to ask? Just say so if you can't help. Why pretend to be a good person? If you can't help us, do you still expect us to be grateful to you?"

Wynn frowned, feeling very upset with Jacey.

What was wrong with these people?

Wynn wanted to get up and leave now.

Kirk also glared at Jacey and said, "That's enough. Stop making a fuss."

This daughter of his was too pampered and treated everyone in this way.

She would definitely get into trouble in the future.

At this moment, Seth interrupted and taunted, “Hey, why don’t we ask Philip to come back? Didn’t he say he can help? If he really can, it’s just an apology. I’d be the first to go down on my knees and apologize to him.”

Everyone could hear that Seth’s words were a jibe at Philip.

The crowd also jeered sarcastically, “Pooh, that useless trash can only talk big.”

At the same time, Philip received a call while he was outside smoking.

“Big Boss, Young Madam asked if we can invest in Seaton Trading Company.”

The person on the phone was none other than Ian Sawyer who spoke to Wynn just now.

He was known as the person in charge of Milanelson Angel Investment Group.

Philip thought for a moment and replied, “Go ahead.”

With that said, he hung up the phone.

He was willing to help this time entirely because of Wynn.

Then, he turned and walked back into the living room. As soon as he entered the door, everyone’s eyes fell on him, full of sarcasm.

“Oh, Young Master Clarke, are you done smoking already? You really have to gall to come back.”

Seth got up, walked around Philip twice, and patted him on the shoulder with a mocking look.

Philip laughed, looked at Wynn who was sitting awkwardly on the sofa, and said to Seth, "I'm back to watch you kneel down and apologize to me."

## Chapter 783

"What? You want to see me kneel down and apologize?"

Seth deliberately raised his voice, looked at Philip amusedly, and poked him on the chest rudely with one finger. He said, "Philip, do you have a screw loose somewhere? How dare you say such words?"

Philip grinned broadly. "Very soon."

Very soon?

All the relatives were confused by Philip. They had no idea what he was talking about.

"Philip, are you done humiliating yourself? It's really my bad luck to have a son-in-law like you!"

Martha got up, pointed at Philip, and began to swear unscrupulously, "Get lost, get lost at once!"

Martha really hated Philip for embarrassing her. She was finally able to brag in front of her relatives, but Philip ruined it for her.

She loathed him!

Fortunately, the brat had signed the agreement. Otherwise, she would be at a loss.

Following Martha's scolding, the relatives also added their two cents' worth.



Seth chuckled and patted Philip on the shoulder as he said, "What did you mean by that just now? Is it possible that you can help us solve the shortage of ten million?"

Wynn also looked at Philip doubtfully. Just as she was about to speak, her phone rang.

"It's Mr. Sawyer," Wynn announced.

Everyone immediately abandoned Philip and surrounded Wynn.

"Pick it up," Kirk said. His wife clasped her hands together in prayer. "God bless, it must be successful."

Wynn connected the call, switched on the hands-free, and asked, "Mr. Sawyer, how is it?"

Ian Sawyer laughed and said, "Madam Johnston, congratulations, Mr. Clarke has agreed. The 100 million investment will soon be credited to the account of Seaton Trading Company."

Agreed?!

They actually agreed!

"Thank you, Mr. Sawyer. I'll buy you dinner someday."

Wynn was also very excited. Unexpectedly, the other party actually agreed to it, and it was a 100 million investment at that!

Kirk was stunned. Including Jacey and Seth, the three stared at Wynn incredulously.

"100 million? They invested 100 million?"

Jacey swallowed and hurriedly sat down. Discarding her arrogance from before, she stared at Wynn and asked eagerly, "Wynn, is this Mr. Sawyer joking? We only asked for ten million but they're investing 100 million in us?"

Jacey was well aware of what a 100 million investment would mean to her company.

It meant that she could expand the business, increase the market share, and raise the profits to at least 300 million!

Right now, her company's annual profit was a few million at most.

This time, with 100 million worth of funds, they could triple the profits. Jacey was confident!

Holy sh\*t! It was terrifying!

Who the hell was Mr. Clarke?

He was so generous!

Wynn was also taken aback. She did not expect Milanelson Angel Investment Group to make a decision so quickly, and it was an investment of 100 million!

Mr. Clarke?

She raised her head and looked at Philip who stood at the door. Was it him?

Otherwise, why was the person's name also Clarke?

Besides, it also corresponded to what Philip said just now.

While everyone was still talking about it, Jacey received a call. She spoke in a high-pitched voice, "What? The 100 million... is already in the account?"

Completely floored!

Jacey could not believe her ears, but the finance department clearly said that just now, the 100 million funds from Milanelson Angel Investment Group was already transferred into their account!

Instantaneous!

Jacey turned around and hugged Wynn, saying affectionately, "Wynn, thank you so much. I'm really grateful to you. Why don't I buy everyone a nice meal today? It's Grandpa's birthday anyway. It's my treat!"

The family members all agreed. "Oh, sure, our family has finally produced a capable person."

"Sister Martha, you're so fortunate to have such a capable daughter."

Kirk's wife pulled Martha and started flattering her.

All the other middle-aged women also fawned over Martha. After all, Martha was now a wealthy lady, and her daughter was the chairman of the board. She also had connections with big companies like Milanelson Angel Investment Group.

"By the way, I heard Mr. Sawyer mention that the big boss' name is Clarke?" Jacey interrupted and asked at this time.

All the relatives pricked their ears up.

Wynn shook her head and said, "I don't know either. It's the first time I heard the boss' last name."

When she said this, Wynn glanced at Philip dubiously.

## Chapter 784

On the other side, Seth eagerly said, “Hahaha, don’t forget we have someone by the name of Clarke here too, right, Philip?”

The crowd immediately turned unfriendly eyes toward Philip.

Him?

How could he ever be the billionaire Mr. Clarke?

What a joke!

“Hehe, if Philip is that Mr. Clarke, I’m most willing to kneel and apologize to him,” Jacey said contemptuously, her eyes full of disdain toward Philip.

“You really do have to have to kneel down and apologize,” Philip said indifferently, a trace of chill in his eyes.

“What? Did I hear it wrongly? Do you really think you’re that Mr. Clarke? Rubbish!”

Jacey immediately jumped to her feet, pointed at Philip’s nose while cursing. She was even about to hit him.

Seth also defended his wife. He pushed Philip and chastised, “Worthless bum! Stop being so shameless. Wynn is the one who helped us on this matter. What has anything got to do with you? Besides, can you be that Mr. Clarke? That person is worth hundreds of billions of assets, and every hand is an investment worth a hundred million. Do you have that kind of money?”

Seth felt very scornful toward Philip’s patronizing attitude.

Did he really regard himself as an important character?

He was just a live-in son-in-law!

"What if I said I do?"

Philip did not back down but looked at Seth coldly instead. He had regretted it.

The Green family was not worthy of his help.

Hahaha!

Everyone laughed uproariously at his question.

"What? Are you saying you're that Mr. Clarke?" Jacey sneered at this moment, her face wrinkled with smiles. The look in her eyes was filled with superiority as if she was looking at a beggar.

"Gosh, I'm about to die from laughter. Sister Martha, is your Philip suffering from a delusion?"

"What an idiot! This is too embarrassing. How shameful!"

"Hey, their last names are the same, but this one is simply too brazen!"

Several peers and elders all laughed and looked at Philip mockingly.

In their eyes, Philip was nothing but a joke.

On the other hand, Philip stood there indifferently, looking at the ugly behavior of this group of people. He was feeling doleful.

Sure enough, the rich would have distant relatives even if they lived in the mountains, while the poor would have no one even if they lived in the city.

Philip sneered internally but did not expose them.

He knew that anything he said would be in vain right now. He was already used to such treatment, so he would rather deal with less.

At this time, Jacey sat next to Wynn and asked, "Wynn, say, why did Mr. Clarke agree to the investment after you made one call? And it's 100 million at that! And you still claim that you don't know him?"

"That's right, Wynn, tell us the truth. Are you keeping something from us?"

"I agree. When this Mr. Clarke heard that you needed a favor, he just helped you without another word. What else if he's not interested in you?"

All the old ladies crowded around Wynn.

Martha also said excitedly, "Wynn, tell me, do you know him? If you do, bring him to our house for a meal someday. You must grab hold of such a rich young man. Don't waste the opportunity!"

As she said that, she glared contemptuously at Philip who stood next to them and sneered, "Unlike someone who has nothing to contribute to this family... All bark and no bite!"

That Philip was a rich young master but had gone bankrupt recently. Martha did not tell the relatives about this.

She did not wish for the relatives to change their opinions about Philip at all.

Even if Philip had a good temper, he could not tolerate so many people mocking him at the same time.

Upon seeing this, Wynn quickly got up and said, "That's enough, let's stop talking about this. Mom, don't be ridiculous. I've never met Mr. Clarke before. I really don't know what's going on. I'll ask about it later."

Having said that, she pulled Philip out the front door.

Wynn stood at the door in a huff. "They're going to be the death of me. How can they say that about you? You're my husband after all!"

Philip's mouth curled up at the corners as he looked at Wynn pouting with her arms crossed. He walked over, pinched her red lips, and said, "Don't be angry. Just look at your pouty mouth."

Wynn rolled her eyes at him and said, "How could I not be angry? If they're not my elders, I'd be yelling at them already!"

Suddenly!

A voice called out from a distance.

"Madam Johnston."

Hearing this, Wynn turned to look and saw a middle-aged man in a gray suit walking down from a black Mercedes.

"Mr. Sawyer, why are you here?"

Wynn was stunned. The man in front of her was the person in charge of Milanelson Angel Investment Group, Mr. Ian Sawyer!

With a smiling face, Ian trotted over and reached out a hand to Philip, saying, "Mister..."

## Chapter 785

Wynn watched as Ian trotted over while sweating profusely.

It seemed as if he was about to meet someone important.

Furthermore, at this moment, Ian actually reached out his hand to Philip. With a face full of utmost respect, he said, "Mr. Clarke, I'm finally meeting you. I rushed here especially for this."

Mr... Mr. Clarke?

Wynn's jaw dropped open as she stared at Philip incredulously!

What was going on here?

Ian Sawyer was known as the person in charge of Milanelson Angel investment Group. Now, he was actually speaking in such a respectful manner to Philip.

Moreover, he referred to Philip as Mr. Clarke!

"Phil... Philip, what's going on here?"

Wynn was flustered, and her eyes were wide in shock.

Ian quickly greeted Wynn, "Madam Johnston, hello, I'm here to see Mr. Clarke. The 100 million investment for Seaton Trading Company was agreed by Mr. Clarke just now."

It really was him!



Wynn could no longer stay calm. She stared at Philip with bright eyes and asked, “Philip, what exactly is going on here? Are you that Mr. Clarke?”

Goodness!

Her husband was actually the president of Milanelson Angel Investment Group, the wealthy man worth hundreds of billions?

This, how could this be?

Philip smiled faintly. He had not intended to expose this fact, but since Ian was already here, it did not matter anymore.

“You’re right, I’m President Clarke of Milanelson Angel Investment Group, and I—” Philip said nonchalantly, but before he could finish his words, Jacey and the others walked out of the house.

The entire family walked out in a swarm, talking and laughing.

Jacey yelled, “Let’s go to Emerald Restaurant. It’s my treat tonight!”

“Wow! A meal at the Emerald Restaurant will cost at least 10,000!”

“We’re in luck tonight. Let’s hurry up and book a private room.”

“Hey, Wynn, let’s go. Philip, you should come too, since you’re already here.”

The relatives chattered incessantly, but when they looked at Philip, their gazes obviously held a trace of disdain.

At this moment, they naturally noticed Ian Sawyer.

He did not look like an ordinary person at first glance as he was dressed formally in a suit and tie.

However, the one thing that they failed to understand was his respectful attitude toward Philip.

What was the situation?

How could a useless person like that ever get such respect?

“Hey, Wynn, is he a friend of yours?”

Jacey walked over with a sling bag and asked with a look of confusion before glancing at Philip with contempt.

“President Clarke, you see...”

Ian did not pay any attention to Jacey and the others but asked respectfully instead.

However, as soon as he said this, Seth laughed loudly. “What did you call him? President Clarke? Brother, are you kidding me? Just take a good look at him. Which part of him looks like a president?”

Seth was truly amused. What the hell was going on here?

President Clarke?

If he was President Clarke, then Seth would be Chairman Cross.

Jacey also chuckled with her arms over her chest. There was a domineering look on her face when she said, "Hey, friend, I think you look pretty presentable, but why are you so blind? What kind of bullsh\*t President Clarke is he? You're not getting deceived by him, are you?"

Jacey's face was full of contempt and disdain, and the slight shaking of her head indicated her utter dislike toward Philip.

Not only Jacey, but Amelia, Gina, and the others also shook their heads and criticized, "This Philip is really too much. He deliberately found an actor, didn't he? What President Clarke? Could it be because of what happened just now? How long does he plan to harp on this matter?"

"Hehe, it's really interesting. I think he just pulled someone off the streets to act in front of us to call him President Clarke. He just wants to show off in front of us."

"Let's go. Let's not bring such a person with us for dinner. He's such a letdown."

Faced with the humiliation and ridicule of everyone, Philip's face grew colder.

Ian, who stood beside him, was already burning with anger. With a furious expression, he glared at Jacey and the rest, shouting, "Insolent! Who are you people? How dare you speak to Mr. Clarke this way?!"

Insolent?

Jacey's mouth dropped open as she chuckled. "Are you a fool? Just say it. How much did Philip pay you to act this skit in front of us? I'll double the amount if you just expose him now!"

As she said that, Jacey dug out her Chanel purse from her bag, took out several bills, flung it at Ian impolitely, and sneered, "Here's 600. Is that enough?"

Jacey could not help bursting into laughter after that.

The group of relatives around were also laughing and mocking them.

This Philip Clarke was really the laughing stock of the family.

## Chapter 786

Seth also laughed as he said, "Jacey, let's go. Why are you wasting time with people like this? They're just making a fool of themselves."

Ian was livid! He had never met anyone like this before. They dared to treat President Clarke and himself so rudely!

"Hold it right there!" Ian roared, pointing at those people. He then shouted, "Apologize to Mr. Clarke at once. Otherwise, I'll make you understand the consequences of offending Mr. Clarke!"

Ian was very angry. He had observed Philip's expression right from the start, and he showed no signs of stopping his actions. That meant tacit approval.

Besides, there was also anger burning in Philip's eyes.

He had tolerated enough.

Jacey and her family were too impudent. They needed to be taught a lesson.

"Apologize? You're asking us to apologize to this piece of trash?" Jacey turned around and asked quizzically.

That look in her eyes was as if she was looking at an idiot.

"Do you know who I am?" Jacey continued asking with a triumphant look.

After all, she had just received 100 million worth of investment from Milanelson Angel Investment Group.

That meant she would soon become a billionaire and step into the upper echelons of Riverdale.

Therefore, she naturally looked down on Philip even more.

"Who are you?" Ian asked coldly.

"My name's Jacey Green, the general manager of Seaton Trading Company. The people I'm acquainted with are all related to government agencies and the big bosses in this city. Do you dare to offend me?"

Jacey scoffed arrogantly. That conceited face of hers was truly abominable.

Ian finally understood. It turned out that she was the general manager of Seaton Trading Company.

"Very well. Seaton Trading Company, is it? Just wait for your bankruptcy!" Ian gritted vehemently.

Philip did not stop but watched silently.

He approved of Ian's actions. People like Jacey ought to be taught a good lesson.

"Bankruptcy?"

Jacey chuckled loudly, swept a glance over all her relatives, then glared at Ian before saying, "Who the hell are you? How dare you say such things? Do you know that Seaton Trading Company has just received an investment worth 100 million? 100 million! Do you know how much is that? You buffoon!"

Ian smiled coldly. In his mind, Jacey had already received a death sentence.

At this time, Wynn could no longer stand it. She quickly grabbed Jacey and said solemnly, "Jacey, don't be rude. He's Mr. Sawyer!"

"What Mr. Sawyer? Who the hell knows this person? Who does he think... he..."

Jacey glared and started cursing.

However, suddenly!

The second half of Jacey's sentence was stuck in her throat. She stared at Ian incredulously, her gaze flitting between him and Philip.

"Wynn, what did you say? He's that Mr. Sawyer?"

Jacey was not stupid. She immediately thought of something and asked Wynn in disbelief.

The relatives on the scene also realized that.

The angry middle-aged man in a suit and leather shoes standing in front of them was none other than the person in charge of Milanelson Angel Investment Group, Ian Sawyer!

How could this be?

Wynn nodded helplessly. "That's right, he's Mr. Ian Sawyer."

Everyone was dumbstruck!

They stared at Ian dumbfounded with their jaws opened wide. They were breathing harshly.

He was that Mr. Sawyer!

Holy sh\*t!

Jacey also shut up at this moment, realizing how stupid her attitude was just now.

This was the patron of her company and she actually scolded him to his face.

She was doomed.

However, at this moment, everyone seemed to have neglected a very serious issue.

"Mr. Sawyer, I'm very sorry. I truly apologize for my behavior just now. I hope that you can be magnanimous and not hold it against me."

Jacey immediately became ladylike. She stood at attention with her hands folded in front of her, and she kept bowing while apologizing.

On the other hand, Seth also showed a sullen expression as if he had smelled something bad. He was bowing and apologizing too.

However, Ian scorned. "What's the use of apologizing to me? Apologize to President Clarke!"

President Clarke?!

At this moment, everyone had an epiphany!

Ian kept referring to Philip as Mr. Clarke.

To be called Mr. Clarke by Ian, who else could it be?!

He was the actual big boss of Milanelson Angel Investment Group—President Clarke! He was the rich young master worth hundreds of billions!

Incredible!

Flustered!

Everyone panicked!

They were dumbfounded at this moment!

Including Martha, everyone looked as if they had seen a ghost. They stared at Philip incredulously and asked, “You... Are you President Clarke who’s worth hundreds of billions?”

## Chapter 787

Philip looked at the complicated expressions on everyone’s faces and grinned broadly. “Initially, I didn’t want to say anything, but since things have progressed this far, there’s no need to hide it any longer. That’s right. I’m the President Clarke you’re talking about, the big boss behind Milanelson Angel Investment Group.”

Uproar!

Philip’s words were like an explosion that set off stormy waves in everyone’s hearts!

He was that President Clarke!

He was worth hundreds of billions!

Holy crap!



Wynn looked sideways at Philip, her mind full of questions.

Philip was actually the big boss behind Milanelson Angel Investment Group.

What else was he hiding from her?

On the other hand, Jacey, Seth, and the rest were stunned silly. They were at a loss about how to respond.

They felt constipated.

A good-for-nothing toad had transformed into a prince sought after by everyone!

This was f\*cking inconceivable!

Jacey was in total denial and disbelief.

However, the reality was right before her eyes!

Why would Wynn lie to her?

She still said unyieldingly, "Mr. Sawyer, it's not that I don't believe you, but Philip is obviously a good-for-nothing. I've known him for three years. He can't be a big boss."

Ian smiled coldly, turned around, and said to Philip respectfully, "Mr. Clarke, may I suggest you retract the investment in Seaton Trading Company. Only this way will people believe your words."

Philip fell silent. He looked at Seth and Jacey who were still in a daze and said, "Okay."

A decision made on the spot!

Ian immediately took out his mobile phone, dialed the company's number, and commanded sternly, "Immediately withdraw the 100 million investment in Seaton Trading Company and file for claims separately because they disrespected the big boss and violated the contract!"

Click!

The phone was disconnected.

Everyone did not even dare to breathe aloud.

This scene was too terrifying.

The divestment really happened?

Jacey was full of trepidation. She did not wish for that to happen.

However, in the next second, her phone's ringtone blasted.

Jacey shuddered in fright, and even her hands were trembling.

The caller ID displayed the words, 'Finance Manager'!

No way.

The phone was connected and the voice of the finance manager sounded, "Miss Green, something went wrong. Just now, Milanelson Angel Investment Group withdrew the 100 million investment and filed a lawsuit against us for 30 million!"

Doomed!

Everything was finished!

At this moment, Jacey finally understood what kind of person she had provoked.

“Jacey, what’s wrong?”

Seth noticed the change in Jacey’s expression and panicked.

Kirk and Bradford also looked at Jacey anxiously, asking, “Just tell us what happened.”

Jacey raised her eyebrows, looked at Philip with a pale face, and squeezed out a few words, “They... divested and also filed a lawsuit against us for 30 million.”

“What? Divested?”

Bradford felt the world spinning around him. He could not catch his breath and almost stumbled.

Luckily, Kirk reacted quickly and caught hold of Bradford in time.

At this moment, the Green family was completely flustered.

It was not only a divestment but also 30 million worth of compensation!

Where would they get that kind of money?

Jacey panicked. She looked at Wynn and begged, “Wynn, please help us out. Don’t divest the funds. Otherwise, that’s the end of our family!”

"Yes, Wynn, I'm begging you. Please talk to Philip about this."

Kirk also begged Wynn for help.

Who could have imagined that the person who controlled the destiny of the Green family would be Philip Clarke who had been mocked and ridiculed by them all this time?!

Wynn looked at Philip hesitantly before she replied, "I can't help you in this matter."

Her words were equivalent to a death sentence for the Green family.

As for Philip, he silently stood out while looking at everyone coldly. He said, "Have you forgotten what I said in the living room just now? I said I want you to kneel down and apologize to me and Wynn!"

This wish was now fulfilled.

Jacey and Seth were in a snag, but they had no choice but to yield.

Ka-thunk!

Jacey and Seth fell on their knees in front of Philip, bowing their heads and begging for mercy, "Philip, we were in the wrong just now. We apologize to you. Please don't divest."

"Philip, we were wrong. We're begging you. Please take into account that we're relatives."

Ka-thunk!

They knocked their heads on the ground repeatedly!

Philip looked at the two kneeling in front of him and said coldly, "I hope you'll know what to do in the future."

After that, Philip looked sideways, staring grimly at Martha and Amelia who were hiding behind the crowd.

## Chapter 788

At this moment, Martha had lost her arrogance.

She never dreamed that Philip would be the big boss of Milanelson Angel Investment Group.

He was worth hundreds of billions!

Mamma mia!

Was her son-in-law really that rich?

His family had gone bankrupt, right?

What the hell was happening now?

At this time, Amelia nudged Martha in the arm and whispered, "Martha, no wonder Philip didn't care about the villa. So it turns out that he's this rich?"

Martha was also very nervous and puzzled. She dared not look at Philip.

Philip smiled coldly, glanced at the crowd, and said a few words to Ian next to him. He then left with Wynn.

Everyone breathed a sigh of relief after Philip left.

The atmosphere just now was too oppressive.

Everyone chose not to mention what happened just moments ago. As for dinner, no one was interested anymore.

It was just too shocking!

They would never forget the scene just now.

Philip took Wynn out of the housing area and said directly, "What do you want to ask?"

Wynn hesitated for a long time as she looked at Philip, her eyes flickering with doubts. Then, she finally asked, "Philip, what else are you hiding from me? Isn't your family bankrupt? What's going on here?"

It turned out that Philip had been helping her in secret the entire time.

Wynn felt very uncomfortable now.

Philip held Wynn's pink cheeks and said, "Silly, Milanelson Angel Investment Group actually belongs to my uncle. He just asked me to take care of it for the time being."

Sorry, Uncle Tim, he had no choice but to do this now.

"Your uncle?"

Wynn was very suspicious. She was obviously not convinced by what Philip said.

Philip nodded and said, "It's true. Actually, the situation in my family is very complicated. It's true that Clarke Group in Capital City belongs to my family, and it's indeed bankrupt, but Milanelson Angel

Investment Group is also ours. It's managed by Uncle Tim alone. That's also why Giada was quarreling with Uncle Tim. They're busy divvying up the family property."

This explanation was quite plausible.

It was neither too clear-cut nor completely laid out.

Wynn accepted this explanation and could not help asking, "What does Uncle Tim plan to do?"

Philip bopped her nose and said, "Of course, it's up to me to handle it. Don't worry. I'm responsible for Milanelson Angel Investment Group now. Although I can't mobilize that much funds and there are also not as much as hundreds of billions as rumored in the market, there are still tens of billions."

Tens of billions!

Wynn's jaw dropped in astonishment, and at the same time, she was relieved.

It was good that Philip was not in debt because of the bankruptcy.

However, she needed some time to digest this information properly.

"Let's go home," Philip said.

The two returned to the villa. Unfortunately, Martha and the others had already returned.

In the living room, Martha and Amelia were sitting on the sofa as if waiting for someone.

As soon as she saw Philip, Martha jumped to her feet like a monkey. She graciously served tea and said to Philip, "Philip, you're finally home. Look, I made tea for you."

Philip and Wynn exchanged a helpless glance.

This was Martha's attitude. She would flatter the person with money and power.

Previously, she was indifferent to Philip and could not wait to kick him out, but now, she treated him like her own son.

"You should go and rest," Philip said tenderly to Wynn.

Wynn nodded. When she passed by Martha, she shook her head helplessly.

Martha approached Philip, pulled him to sit down, and said with a smile, "Philip, I was wrong before this. It's wrong of me to look down on people. Don't take it to heart. We're a family after all."

"Yes, Philip, if I did anything wrong, please forgive me. I'm just an uncouth person."

Amelia quickly agreed.

"Philip, look, since you're the big boss of Milanelson Angel Investment Group, you must be very rich. How much worth of assets do you have right now?"

Martha rolled her eyes around and finally got to the point.

Seeing Philip's grim expression, she quickly explained, "You see, it's not that I'm trying to find out how much worth of assets you have, but I'm just concerned about you. This money must be kept within the family. Actually, it's best if I keep it for you. How about that?"

On the way back, Martha had discussed this matter with the others. This Philip was actually keeping such big news from them.



If they did not get some money from him, they would feel sorry for themselves.

This big boss had assets worth hundreds of billions!

Martha never imagined that her son-in-law would be so awesome!

She had struck the jackpot!

She needed to grab hold of this money tree tightly!

Philip's expression froze. He could already tell that Martha was after his money.

The audacity!

"You want to know how much money I have?" Philip asked her instead with a faint smile on his lips.

Martha nodded vigorously and said with a smile, "Yes, yes, tell me how much you have."

## Chapter 789

Philip sneered internally as he noticed Martha's impatient look.

What a true display of familial emotions indeed.

"Hey, stop playing hard to get and just tell me."

Martha could hardly wait to find out.

"What if I say I have trillions?" Philip said with a half-smile.

Trillions?

Martha was startled for a brief moment before her expression chilled.

What did Philip mean?

Was he taking her for a fool?

Trillions of bullsh\*t!

However, Martha could not display her impatience. After all, sitting in front of her was the big boss of Milanelson Angel Investment Group.

Even if he did not have hundreds of billions as rumored, he must have at least tens of billions, right?

This kid was actually so rich!

“What nonsense are you talking about? Tell me honestly, how much do you really have?” Martha patiently asked.

Philip chuckled as he got up and said, “I have something else to do.”

After that, he turned around and went out.

Here, Martha and Amelia watched as Philip left. The enthusiasm on their faces had turned cold.

“Martha, Philip was obviously looking down on you just now.”

Amelia cursed as she nibbled on chips.

Of course, Martha could tell. No wonder this brat did not care for the villa at all. It turned out that he was so rich.

“Hehe, look down on me? I’m his mother-in-law, after all! Just wait. No matter how rich he is, all of it will be mine someday!”

Martha huffed.

Did he really think he was awesome just because he was rich?

In Martha’s eyes, Philip was just her son-in-law!

It was justified for a son-in-law to give money to the mother-in-law.

After about an hour later, Wynn also came downstairs. She had changed into a white suit that looked beautiful on her.

“Wynn, where are you going? Why don’t you take a rest?”

Martha happened to be in the living room. When she saw Wynn coming downstairs, she asked casually.

Wynn said, “I’m heading to the company.”

Martha gave her assent and watched as Wynn left. Then, she got up from the sofa, trotted to the door, and confirmed that Wynn had left Longford Park before returning to the villa.

“Martha, I’m going out for a while.”

Coincidentally, Amelia also came out of the room while carrying a big handbag that was bulging.

At a glance, Martha knew that it was full of cosmetics products from home that were bought by Philip.

This Amelia Stone would take a few bottles secretly to sell them every other day.

Martha just turned a blind eye to her actions. After all, Amelia was her relative and she could hardly do anything about this.

"Okay, you don't have to return so early if you don't need to," Martha said cheerfully.

Very soon, Martha was alone in the villa.

Anne had taken Mila out to the amusement park, so they probably would not return for a while.

Seeing that there was no one left in the house, Martha immediately got excited and ran up to the second floor. She took two steps at a time and went directly to Philip and Wynn's bedroom.

She started searching through the drawers and cabinets.

What was she looking for?

Bank cards, passbooks, and the likes!

Martha refused to believe that Philip would not deposit all that money into the bank.

In the end, she really found a bank card!

"Got it!"

Martha happily took this bank card, hurriedly put it in her pocket, and prepared to go downstairs.

However, when she was about to leave the bedroom, she suddenly found a ring in the drawer.

Martha's eyes stared at it in a daze. What a treasure!

It was made of jade.

This guy really did hide a lot of good things from her. Why did she not notice it before?

Martha walked over, took the jade thumb ring, and looked at it carefully. The quality was good and there was even the word 'Sovereign' engraved on it.

She could not care less. Since she had found it lying around, Philip probably did not care for it.

Martha just put it into her pocket and went downstairs.

Coincidentally, Philip had just returned from outside and noticed Martha clutching her pockets while sneaking downstairs.

When Martha saw Philip, she was flustered. She quickly concealed her embarrassment with a grin and said, "Why are you back so suddenly?"

Philip simply nodded and went upstairs without paying much attention to Martha.

When Martha saw Philip going upstairs, she was on tenterhooks. Taking a deep breath, she sat on the sofa.

Five minutes had passed.

Philip did not come downstairs.

Ten minutes had passed.

There was still no sign of Philip.

Martha finally breathed a sigh of relief and took a sip of water from the cup on the table.

However, suddenly!

"Martha Yates."

## Chapter 790

A deep voice sounded behind Martha. She got such a fright that she choked on a mouthful of water, coughed violently, and stood up in a panic while asking, "What... What's the matter?"

Standing at the top of the stairs, Philip walked down and stared at Martha coldly. He asked, "Did you enter my bedroom just now?"

Of course, Martha would never admit it. She said, "No, of course not. Why would I enter your bedroom?"

After that, she abruptly raised her voice and said, "Oh, I think Anne went into your bedroom this morning for cleaning duties. What's wrong? Did you lose something? I already told you that Anne isn't a good person. She stays here and lives off of us. Now, she's even resorted to stealing!"

Martha tried her best to put all the blame on Anne.

Philip glared at Martha before turning around and leaving.

Taking advantage of the time when Philip was upstairs, Martha quickly ran into Anne's room to find a place to hide the jade ring.

After thinking about it, she placed it on the desk instead. It was more conspicuous that way.

She breathed a sigh of relief after doing that. She ran out of the room and continued sitting in the living room, eating leisurely.

Philip was extremely agitated now. He had lost the Sovereignty Seal!

How could that be possible?

However, he had turned the whole bedroom upside down but just could not find it!

It was all his fault. He had left such an important item in the bedroom.

It was also at this time that Anne returned with Mila.

Martha intentionally tried to stop Anne from returning to her room, so she deliberately shouted, "Oh, Mila's home. Here, come to Grandma. I have cake for you."

After that, Martha held Mila in her arms.

Mila was very well-behaved. She sat cutely next to Martha, smiled sweetly, and said, "Thanks, Grandma."

Seeing that Anne was about to return to her room, Martha quickly shouted, "Hey, Anne, clean this up."

Anne nodded, walked over, and began to tidy up the things on the coffee table.

Philip walked down from the second floor and asked, "Anne, did you tidy up the bedrooms this morning?"

Anne nodded and said, "Yes, I did."

"Did you notice a thumb ring?" Philip continued asking.

Anne looked confused as she shook her head and said, "No, I didn't. I just did some simple cleaning up. I didn't touch anything else."

Philip was puzzled as he turned to leave.

However, Martha stood up immediately and asked nervously, "Philip, did you lose something?"

Then, she turned around, slapped Anne on her face, pointed at her nose, and cursed, "Tell me honestly, did you steal something? You b\*tch, you're already staying here and living off us, and now you're stealing from us? Tell me honestly, or I'll call the cops to arrest you!"

Anne clutched her cheeks. With tears in her eyes, she stared at Martha incredulously and defended herself. "I didn't steal anything. I just entered the bedroom to clean up!"

Philip frowned. He did not want to believe that Anne would steal.

However, Martha was adamant. "You dare to say you didn't? I'm pretty sure you're the thief! I saw you sneaking around this morning. You dare to say you didn't steal anything?"

Mila got a fright.

Mila immediately hugged Anne's legs, sobbing and speaking up for her, "Annie isn't a thief. It's not her."



"What do you know? Never judge a book by its cover. She's the only outsider in this house. Who else could it be but her?"

Martha glared at Mila and accused Anne.

"Dad, Annie didn't do it. Boohoo..."

Mila ran to Philip immediately, clutching at his pants and crying.

With tears pouring down her cheeks, Anne lowered her head, wiped her tears, and whimpered. "I didn't do it. You're maligning me."

"You didn't? Fine, let's search through your room!"

Martha sneered in her heart.

"Search all you want! I didn't do it!"

Anne was very stubborn, and there was an unyielding expression on her face.

Martha was waiting for this. Without further ado, she led Philip to Anne's room. She opened the door and said, "You refuse to admit it, right? Once we find the ring, you'll get lost from the villa!"

With that said, Martha rushed in first, pretending to look around in circles before she went directly to the table she had put the ring on earlier. Then, she said loudly, "What's this? Look at this, Philip. Is this it?"

Philip noticed the ring at a glance and frowned deeply.

At this moment, Anne panicked. She cried angrily and sobbed. “I... I didn’t. I’m not a thief. I really didn’t do it!”

Anne was aggrieved. She would never do something like stealing.

She felt very upset at being framed like this and cried bitterly without making a sound.

However, Martha cursed gleefully, “You’re already caught red-handed and you still dare to deny it? I’ll call the cops to arrest you!”

“Mr. Philip, I really didn’t do it. I don’t even know where this thing was kept.”

Anne’s eyes were already red and swollen.

“Who are you trying to deceive? This ring was in the drawer—” Martha spoke without thinking, but halfway through that sentence, she quickly covered her mouth!

Philip was startled. He turned around, his eyes filled with chills. Staring at Martha, he asked, “How do you know it was in the drawer?”

“This... Isn’t it common... Where else would you keep it besides in the drawer?”

Martha faltered as she talked and slowly moved toward the door.

“Hold it right there!”

Abruptly, Philip shouted angrily. He squeezed the back of Martha’s neck with his big hands and said coldly, “Martha Yates, you’re really getting very ballsy. Have you forgotten my warning to you? Do you really think I can’t do anything to you?”

"You, what are you doing? Are you going to hit me again? Or are you going to kill me?"

Martha also realized that she had let the cat out of the bag, so she spoke fearlessly, "I'm your mother-in-law!"

"F\*ck that bullsh\*t! If I don't teach you a good lesson today, my name isn't Philip Clarke!"

Philip roared and slapped Martha's face directly!

## Chapter 791

Philip was livid!

Martha was still unrepentant!

She even resorted to things like stealing and framing others.

Anne also cried tears of anger and felt extremely aggrieved. She stood at the door with tears pouring down her face.

Philip squeezed the back of Martha's neck, dragging her into the living room from Anne's bedroom before throwing her on the ground!

Thud!

Martha stumbled and landed heavily on her bum!

Severe pain!

At this moment, Martha felt that her tail bone was broken.

She sat on the ground with her face flushed, staring at Philip. Then, she cursed fiercely, "Philip, what are you doing? I'm your mother-in-law. How dare you treat me like this? Do you believe that I'll Wynn about this? I want you to get a divorce!"

Martha acted as if she had nothing to lose and still put on airs.

However, Philip was very angry.

He walked up, raised his leg, and kicked Martha on her shoulder before saying coldly, "What I hate the most is framing someone for a crime they didn't do. No matter how arrogant and unreasonable you used to be, I can still bear with it. But you've gone too far today. If I don't give you a good beating, you'll never remember this lesson!"

A good beating?

Martha panicked. She had tasted Philip's beating before.

This guy was ruthless!

"You... You can't hit me. I..."

Martha was scared and struggled to get up.

However...

Philip went over with another forceful kick that made Martha roll on the ground several times.

He yelled, "Martha Yates, I've had enough of you. Let's settle everything once and for all!"

With that said, Philip rushed at her and started slapping her back and forth!

Smack, smack!

The whole living room was filled with the endless sounds of slaps and it was frightening.

Anne hid in the corner and watched. She wanted to step out and stop Philip several times but was too scared to do so.

She knew that Philip was hopping mad.

Here, Martha shouted in pain. She was sprawled on the ground, trying to crawl away. She started howling. "Help, the son-in-law is beating the mother-in-law! Save me!"

However, no matter how Martha shouted, it was to no avail.

Philip grabbed Martha by the hair and dragged her directly to the side of the coffee table like a dead dog.

Then, he grabbed Martha's right hand, pressed it on the coffee table, and shouted, "I'll maim your hand so that you can stop for a few days! Otherwise, your habit of petty theft cannot be changed!"

Martha was stunned silly at those words.

She struggled to withdraw her hand and shrieked. "Ah, no! I was wrong! Philip, I was wrong! Don't do anything to my hand!"

Tears and snot poured down her face.

Martha cried miserably. She was shaking all over from being scared!

Despite that, Philip grabbed the ashtray and slammed it on the table!

Bam!

The surface of the coffee table shattered!

Martha got a fright and sat limply on the ground, howling.

However, Philip had not broken her hand at all.

It was not possible for him to do that. He just wanted to scare her.

He had done it this time. Martha was absolutely mortified. She hugged her hands desperately, sitting there paralyzed. The sight of her disheveled appearance was truly unbearable.

Philip stared at the crying Martha from above and said coldly, "This is my final warning to you. I hope you know what to do in the future!"

With that said, Philip turned around and left.

On the other side, Anne had already brought Mila upstairs.

In the huge living room, Martha was left alone. After sobbing for a long time, she still could not get up.

Her knees were weak.

Philip looked terrifying just now.

Her mind was full of Philip's warning. Her body and face were in pain.

After a long time, she staggered up slowly and sat down pitifully on the side to apply medicine to her wounds.

Philip happened to be coming down from the second floor at this time.

When Martha heard the movement, she shrank in the corner immediately and stared at Philip. She shouted, "Don't hit me anymore. I'm wrong! I won't do it anymore!"

Philip just stood a few meters away from her and simply sneered before leaving.

This time, Martha had finally learned her lesson.

Seeing Philip go out, she breathed a sigh of relief.

Charles returned and was shocked to see Martha's appearance.

## Chapter 792

"What happened to you?" Charles asked.

Martha immediately howled and complained, "Ah, what do you think? I was beaten by Philip! How dare he treat me this way? You're my husband, so do something about this!"

Martha finally found her support, and now she was acting like a three-year-old, venting all her grievances and dissatisfaction.

Charles also looked helpless as he asked, "Why did he beat you for no reason? Did you do something to provoke him?"

Martha rolled her eyes around and said hesitantly, "No... I didn't."

At the sight of her, Charles was sure she did something to offend Philip. Otherwise, Philip would not have been so heavy-handed.

Therefore, he got up directly, ignored Martha, and left with some words, "Do as you please. After what happened today, haven't you realized it already? Philip is no longer a good-for-nothing!"

When Martha recalled what happened at the Green family, she felt chills up her spine.

Philip was really different now.

Back to Philip's side.

He arrived at Theo Zander's company in a big building.

Theo stood in front of Philip respectfully and asked with a smile, "Mr. Clarke, what can I do for you today?"

Sitting in the chairman's seat, Philip came straight to the point, "Bring a few men and come with me. We need to settle some things."

As soon as Theo heard that, he quickly dialed a number and said, "Tell the 12 elites to come here at once!"

Very soon at the entrance of Theo's company, a fleet of black commercial vehicles stopped at the door.

From the cars, a total of 12 heavily armed thugs alighted.

All of them wore black suits and had on dark sunglasses. Their figures were burly and stout. It was obvious at first glance that they were well-trained.

Soon, these 12 people stood in front of Philip and bowed in unison. "Mr. Clarke!"



Philip stood up, looked at them, and said, "Some of you may die in this mission. Are you still willing to go?"

"We swear allegiance to Mr. Clarke!"

"We swear allegiance to Mr. Clarke!"

The 12 people shouted in unison.

It was deafening!

As expected of hot-blooded young men.

Philip nodded, looked at Theo, and said, "Let's go."

Soon, Philip led the group of people and left Theo's office to gather downstairs.

Theo stood next to Philip the entire time. Although he had no idea what the mission was, he was ready.

Would someone die in this mission?

Theo was a little nervous. It was inevitable to have some worries at his age.

However, Philip's next words encouraged him, "Theo, do you still remember what being hot-blooded felt like?"

Hot-blooded?

In Theo's weather-beaten pupils, a cold light suddenly reflected in them as a flame started burning.

At that moment, his somewhat hunched back suddenly tightened as he stood ramrod straight!

He used to rule over the streets passionately, so why was he afraid now?

He was Theo Zander!

He had his pride!

"Mr. Clarke, if anything happens to me, please take care of my daughter," Theo said seriously.

Philip turned his head and glanced at Theo who was half-bent over with a respectful face. He patted his shoulder and said, "I promise."

With that said, everyone got into the cars.

Soon, the convoy stopped at the entrance of Riverdale.

At this moment, the sky was already dark. A large swath of dark clouds loomed in the sky, and it felt like the dark clouds were pressing down on the city.

It was very desolate and felt like the ancient armies were about to set off to war.

Philip stood next to the car while waiting for someone.

He looked up at the sky while smoking a cigarette. With a puff of smoke, the sky was filled with flashes of lightning and deafening rumbles, as if predicting that a bloody battle would follow.

'Stinger, here we come!'

Whoever offended him would be obliterated!

Before long, Rick Davenport's lone figure appeared at the horizon of everyone's vision under the dark clouds in the sky. He was dressed in black, had on a hat with a wide brim that covered half his face, and two daggers were strapped on his waist.

It was such a simple outfit, but no one dared to take it lightly.

"You're finally here," Philip said mildly.

"Mm." Rick nodded slightly.

"Let's go."

Following Philip's order, the convoy quickly drove away from Riverdale and plunged into the vast mountains.

According to the results of Rick's investigation, the headquarters of Stinger was located deep in the mountains 50 miles away from Riverdale.

This tumor had to be eliminated!

Ten minutes later on a flatland somewhere deep in the mountains, several black bunker-like houses stood upright.

It encompassed an area of more than 1,000 square feet, well hidden by the surrounding mountains and dense forests.

Ordinary people would find it difficult to discover this place.

It could be seen that among these houses, people were running around, shouting and clamoring. It looked like a training camp.

A three-story building that stood at the very center of the area was painted in green.

Bang!

The door of this heavily guarded small building was suddenly pushed open, and a fully armed man with bronze skin wearing black tights rushed in.

As soon as he entered, he went straight to the golden throne inlaid with various gems in the middle of the hall.

On the throne, a charming woman drinking wine was sitting sideways. She was stepping on the throne with one leg while carrying a wine bottle.

She had a devilish figure, flaming red lips, and a tiny waist. Her hair was in a ponytail, and there was black camouflage paint on her face.

She was the master of Stinger.

She was a woman who was practically devil incarnate.

"Master, someone broke in and took down eight men!"

## Chapter 793

Crack!

The bottle shattered!

The woman directly smashed the wine bottle in her hand on the ground and got up. Her face was flushed with anger as she yelled, "Assemble! Stop and kill all intruders!"

With her order, the entire Stinger organization took action!

In an instant, all members of the organization gathered in this hall!

At the same time, a few figures appeared at the doorway.

Philip walked at a leisurely pace and appeared in everyone's sight. He was followed by Rick, Theo, and the others.

At this moment, Theo and the others were already stained with blood.

The woman on the throne saw the people who came and sat down again before saying coldly, "There are only a few of you and you still dare to break into my territory. You're very brave!"

At this moment, Philip looked like he was strutting with his hands in his trouser pockets. He glanced around a few times, then asked, "How long?"

Rick took a glance and said, "Ten minutes."

"Okay," Philip said, turned around, and walked out of the hall.

He walked aside silently and smoked a cigarette while watching the weather.

It was about to rain.

Sure enough, the sounds of fighting were heard.

With just a little imagination, the entire scene could be pictured easily.

However, the shouts came quickly and fell silent just as quickly too.

In less than eight minutes, Rick walked out while covered in blood.

"All done?"

Philip looked at his watch.

Rick wiped his daggers clean, nodded silently, and said, "100 million. Wire it into my account."

Philip rolled his eyes, threw his cigarette butt on the ground, and trampled it out.

Rumble!

A strike of lightning flashed across the sky and rain started pouring heavily!

It seemed to be cleansing the stench of blood here.

Theo led his men to clean up the aftermath, and a huge fire burned quickly.

However, someone suddenly shouted, "Mr. Clarke, one is missing! That woman escaped!"

Philip frowned, looked at Rick, and said coldly, "Why?"

Rick was also taken aback and quickly ran outside.

After a while, Rick returned and said grimly, "I screwed up."

Philip was somber. He glared at Rick sternly and said, "This will be the last time!"

With that said, he turned around and left with the men.

Behind him, the fire raged, turning the sky completely red.

At the same time, in an underground passage somewhere in the dense forest, a woman covered in blood crawled out of the passage. Her beautiful face was pale at this moment.

She looked at the sky while vomiting blood from her mouth. She murmured, "I'll seek revenge!"

After saying this, she fell unconscious.

Not long after she fainted, the clacking of high heels was heard and the figure soon appeared next to her.

Only a pair of straight long legs could be seen. It was a woman.

If Wynn was here, she would definitely recognize this person as the woman who met with her at the café the other night.

Philip and his men returned to Riverdale. During this trip, although the 12 people led by Theo were intact, they were also injured.

Initially, Philip did not intend for Theo and his men to be involved in this, but he wanted to see if they had the potential to be groomed further.

The results were satisfactory.

Theo was hot-blooded, and his men were not too bad either.

Seeing Philip getting out of the car and was about to leave, Theo hurried forward and said respectfully, "Mr. Clarke, in a few days, there'll be an underground conference held by the Chamber of Commerce between Riverdale and South River District. It's about the re-distribution of the industrial territories. I'd like to ask Mr. Clarke to help us compete for the division of some industries in South River District."

Theo had thought about this for a long time.

Every four years, the major forces in Riverdale and South River District would re-divide regional industries.

At this time, everyone would do their best to get what they wanted.

This conference was basically a power shuffle.

In the last session, Theo had won Riverdale with his own strength. This time, he wanted more!

He wanted South River District!

Philip's help was naturally indispensable as this conference was all about money.

Whoever bid the highest would get the marked area.

Part of the funds would be handed to the underground chamber of commerce for safekeeping.

The actual controller behind the scenes was a large family in Golden City. They were very rich and powerful.



Theo had always wanted to make connections with them but lacked the opportunity to do so.

## Chapter 794

Philip was silent for a moment before he replied, "Sure. Pick me up when the time comes."

With Philip's affirmation, Theo beamed with joy and sent Philip away respectfully.

Others might not know Philip's identity and status, but Theo was aware.

He had money and connections!

This time, Theo planned to take down the entire South River District in one fell swoop!

Very soon, Theo left to make preparations.

Philip returned to the villa. Wynn had already returned and was playing with Mila.

Seeing Philip, Wynn got up, motioned to Anne to bring Mila upstairs, and asked, "My mom told me that you beat her up?"

Philip already expected that Martha would complain to Wynn, so he did not hide it and nodded, admitting it. "I did."

Wynn frowned. As soon as she returned, Martha had pulled her aside while crying and sobbing. She denounced Philip for torturing her.

"What did she do this time?"

Wynn knew Philip's temper. If it was not the last straw, Philip would not do something like this.

However, when she asked Martha, the latter refused to tell her anything.

"She stole something and framed Anne for it," Philip said.

Wynn frowned when she heard this. Her own mother could really do anything.

Right at this moment, Martha came out of the room. When she saw Philip, she averted her eyes, trotted over, and pulled Wynn aside to say, "Wynn, you must stand up for me."

Wynn turned around, glared at Martha, and said unhappily, "Mom, Philip told me everything. This is all your fault. Why won't you admit it?"

Martha was angry when she heard this.

Her daughter was still siding with Philip.

"What's there to admit? I didn't do it. Anyway, it's wrong for him to hit me. I'm his mother-in-law, after all."

Martha started to kick up a big fuss again.

She had stayed at home the entire day. The more she thought about it, the angrier she became. She could hardly wait to drive Philip out.

However, she dared not do it.

Philip was different now. He was the big boss of Milanelson Angel Investment Group.

Martha was afraid.

For a useless person who she had always oppressed to lord over her one day, Martha felt uncomfortable all over.

"Martha Yates, have you forgotten what I told you during the day?" Philip said grimly at this moment, glaring at her with cold eyes.

Martha got a fright from that glare and immediately hid behind Wynn.

Wynn also knew that her mother was afraid of Philip, so she said to him, "Philip, I'm sorry. I'll apologize to you and Anne on my mother's behalf."

She had no other choice. She was her mother, after all.

She would apologize herself.

However, Martha did not stop complaining.

In the end, Wynn could not take it anymore and shouted, "Mom, that's enough! Stop talking and go back to your room!"

Martha was stunned. She did not expect Wynn to get angry.

She knew that she would not be able to take care of Philip today, so she went back to her room in anger.

Bam!

The door slammed shut behind her!

Martha sat on the bed with Charles next to her.

She could not get over her anger and kicked Charles several times. The latter immediately got up impatiently and said, "What are you doing? Are you taking out your anger on me? Can't you stop for a few days? Will you only be satisfied when you've offended everyone?"

Martha was very angry at Charles' words. She pointed at the door and cursed, "Charles Johnston, you're a man after all. How can you allow your son-in-law to bully me? So what if he's rich? So what if he's the big boss of Milanelson Angel Investment Group? What's he so conceited about?"

Charles could not take it anymore. He got up, packed his things, and said, "I'll sleep outside. If you continue making such a fuss, you'll regret it sooner or later."

Martha sat on the bed angrily and muttered incessantly.

Looking back at Philip's side, Wynn returned to the bedroom. While Philip took a shower, Wynn pulled out the USB flash drive from her bag.

This was the item the woman had given her in the café.

She said that all the answers she wanted were in there.

Wynn held it in her hand and pondered for a long time. After some hesitation, she put the drive on the bedside table.

Perhaps this was her last hope on Philip.

She was willing to trust that Philip would tell her the truth.

When Philip came out, he saw Wynn sitting on the bed reading a book. He smiled and said, "Why are you not sleeping yet? Are you troubled by something?"

Wynn smiled faintly and said, "Company matters."

Philip did not take it to heart. He picked up the phone and glanced at the notification, then frowned before hurrying out of the bedroom.

There was news from Fennel Leigh!

## Chapter 795

Philip quickly ran to the small garden before he returned the call.

Very soon, the call connected.

It was a hearty male voice accompanied by sounds of other voices. He seemed to be at a party.

"Philip, please hold on."

After that, the man on the other line seemed to gradually move away from the crowded area to a quiet place.

"What did you find out?"

Philip was anxious. He finally heard from Fennel after so long, and he had been in Fernvale recently.

He must be investigating the task he had given him.

"I found it," the man on the line spoke with a hoarse voice, obviously different from the frivolous persona just now.

"The reason why the Larson family of Fernvale withdrew from the mainland is inseparable from the Wallis family. The person behind the scenes should be Giada Wallis."

Giada?

Philip frowned. He had long guessed that this was the case.

"However, I found something else."

On the other end, Fennel said solemnly, "There seems to be someone else behind Giada, and they're very powerful. You have to be careful. The existence of these people indicates that their target is not only the Larson family but possibly the Clarke family on Arcadia Island too."

There was someone else behind Giada!

Philip's eyelids jumped wildly at this information.

He took a deep breath and said, "I understand. When will you come here?"

"Not for the time being. I can't get away now. I'll find the chance."

After that, the line disconnected.

Philip sat in the garden with a cigarette in his hand. His expression was awful.

All this while, it was not that Philip did not check up on Giada. He had also found some clues.

There was someone behind Giada indeed.

That was also why he did not make a move against Giada and the Wallis family directly.

The people behind Giada were very mysterious. Philip had not found any information about these people to this day.

Therefore, Philip was waiting for the other party to make the first move.

Things seemed to have taken a turn for the worse.

In the next two days, Wynn rested at home while Philip accompanied her.

"Philip, let's go shopping. We should buy some clothes for the baby," Wynn pulled Philip and said coyly.

Philip nodded and said, "Okay."

The two quickly arrived at the nearby shopping mall.

Wynn plunged into the store that displayed all kinds of baby clothes, looking very motherly and happy.

She kept looking at and comparing different baby clothes.

Philip followed behind her quietly, feeling very blissful.

After visiting several stores, they came to an international chain of baby stores. While Wynn browsed through the assortment, Philip followed her and carried the bags.

Unfortunately, an abrupt and doubtful voice sounded behind the two.

"Wynn, Philip, is that really you?"

It was a woman who was pretty well-dressed with a good figure and trendy attire. She was hugged by a man next to her who looked like a rich foreign-looking businessman.

The man had a big potbelly and looked to be in his 40s or 50s.

Wynn and Philip knew this woman quite well.

To be precise, this woman was Wynn's mortal enemy back in college.

"Muriel Milton?" The corners of Wynn's mouth curled up as she said politely.

They were old classmates after all.

Muriel glanced at them disdainfully and said in an unfriendly tone, "Oh, I didn't expect to see you in such a small town like Riverdale. This place is really sh\*tty."

During college, Muriel had always been at loggerheads with Wynn, fighting both openly and privately.

In the past few years, she had been around and remarried three times.

Her current husband was the rich boss of a foreign-funded enterprise.

Moreover, she had now settled abroad and just returned here for a visit.

Unexpectedly, she ran into her archrival here.

Wynn simply chuckled when she heard this. She had no intention to linger and continue to be pretentious, so she pulled Philip along to leave.



However, Muriel obviously would not let this opportunity pass. She walked over quickly, blocking their path before saying triumphantly, "Hey, Wynn, we're old classmates after all. Why are you in such a hurry?"

"By the way, are you married? Do you have kids?"

"It's not that I want to say anything about this, but in school, I already told you this. People like Philip are not worth entrusting your life to. Didn't I hear that Philip married into your family?"

Muriel chattered incessantly, her words full of ridicule and mockery.

It was obvious she despised them.

She could not help it. She was wealthy now, and her husband was a foreigner. She was better than them!

She even had foreign citizenship!

Therefore, Muriel naturally looked down on Wynn and Philip. She even looked down on all the people in this country.

This sense of superiority made Muriel glow with pride.

## Chapter 796

"Excuse me, but we're busy."

Wynn smiled apologetically, not wanting to argue with someone like Muriel.

During college, Wynn already knew that Muriel was a snobby and selfish person.

"Hehe, why? Did I touch on a sore spot?"

Muriel crossed her arms over her chest with a disdainful look, glanced at Philip, and sneered, "Wynn, I don't want to talk bad about you, but you're the campus belle after all. How could you actually marry him? Just look at him. Your man looks exactly like a loafer."

"Watch your words. He's my husband!" Wynn said angrily, her face grim.

However, instead of listening, Muriel sneered even louder and grabbed the little clothes in Wynn's hand. She said, "Hey, these are branded goods. Can you afford them? Are children born to parents with income disparity like you worthy of branded names?"

Worthy?

Of course not!

In Muriel's eyes, Wynn belonged to the lower echelons of society.

Since two years ago, she had long heard about Philip's trashiness. It was just that she never found a chance to humiliate them in person.

Now that the opportunity had presented itself, of course, she would make full use of it.

"What do you mean?"

Wynn was furious, her expression getting more unpleasant.

The commotion here naturally attracted many onlookers.

Everyone started looking and pointing at them.

Muriel was unafraid, pointing at Wynn and cursing, "B\*tch! I've tolerated you for a long time. Now that you're in such dire straits, I'm delighted! Hahaha!"

However!

Smack!

A resounding slap rang throughout the store!

Philip had made a move!

At this moment, his face was sullen. After that slap, he said coldly, "Muriel Milton, shut the hell up! You can talk bad about me, but don't talk about my wife like that!"

Muriel was stunned silly. She did not expect that Philip would dare to lash out like that!

"Ah! Philip Clarke, you dare to hit me? How dare you! Do you know who I am? Do you know who my husband is?"

Muriel went crazy. She was hit by Philip in public and felt that she had lost all dignity.

At this time, the foreigner next to Muriel spoke with a heavy accent while pointing at Philip, "B\*stard, how dare you hit my wife?! I'll call the cops to arrest you!"

Philip just sneered, glanced at Muriel, and said coldly, "What? Just because you found a foreign sugar daddy, you think you can insult others at will?"

Muriel Milton was a rotten apple to the core!

Muriel exploded at his words. She pointed at Philip's nose and cursed, "What did you say? You're insulting my husband and insulting me! I can sue you! Let me tell you, Philip Clarke, my husband is the boss of a foreign company and he came to Orienta to invest. If you talk to us this way, I can call the cops to arrest you and keep you locked up forever!"

Muriel loathed this.

For a long time, she relied on her husband's status as a foreigner and put on unreasonable airs.

Unexpectedly, she met her match today.

Philip, that wretch, dared to lay a hand on her!

"So what if he's the boss of a foreign company? Muriel, let me warn you, this is Riverdale, not abroad! It's your business if you want to find a foreign sugar daddy, but don't act all superior with me!" Philip said coldly.

Muriel cursed furiously, "Philip, you're nothing but rubbish! My foreigner husband is better than you and richer than you! You're just jealous! Let me tell you, I'm a foreigner now. I have foreign citizenship! You just wait. I'll call the cops now. I'll see what you can do about it!"

Muriel had tried this trick repeatedly because of her husband's status as a foreign investor.

In many cases, this identity represented everything.

Moreover, she had foreign citizenship.

Therefore, she did not believe that she could not deal with people like Philip.

Seeing Philip's furrowed brows, Muriel taunted, "Why? Are you scared now? If so, kneel down and apologize to us right now!"

Muriel was extremely smug as she swaggered.

The onlookers who surrounded them could not do anything about it even if they disapproved of someone like Muriel.

Her husband was a foreigner, and they dared not offend them.

Wynn also frowned. She glanced at Philip and whispered, "Philip, let's just apologize. It's better not to cause trouble."

However, Philip just smiled faintly, indicating to Wynn not to worry. He then looked at Muriel and said harshly, "Foreign citizenship?"

Smack!

Philip gave her another slap and cursed, "Are you shameless? Don't you recognize your ancestors anymore? Do you think you're great just because you have a foreign husband? Are you still a citizen of Orienta? Do you still know basic courtesy and manners?"

## Chapter 797

Philip chastised Muriel relentlessly!

Muriel just stared at Philip blankly. She never expected this guy to have such a way with words!

"Do you think you can do as you please just because you have foreign citizenship? You can insult people? Who gave you the right?" Philip yelled loudly.

Muriel dared not rebuke.

This was because the crowd around them had started talking about this, even criticizing Muriel!

"Yes! A few days ago, there was news that several foreigners did not abide by the traffic regulations. They only received verbal warnings, but our locals were fined!"

"Why are they treated differently? We should be equal!"

"This b\*tch really thinks that she's so great! She's just a foreign-idolizing turncoat!"

In the crowd, the discussion completely exploded.

Muriel had aroused public outrage.

"You! What do country bumpkins like you know? Foreigners are better than you. They're more cultured than any of you!" Muriel retorted doggedly as she pointed at everyone.

As a result, the excited crowd pushed Muriel and started yelling at her.

How could she be an opponent for the entire crowd?

Muriel stomped her foot bitterly before glaring at Wynn and Philip angrily. She said, "Just wait! This matter is not finished!"

Throwing down these final words, she pulled her husband with her and ran away in a panic.

It was not until they had run far away that Muriel said to her husband angrily, "Darling, that guy is too audacious. He dared to treat us this way. I want revenge!"

That man was also cursing furiously, spitting all kinds of abuse.

Finally, he made a call and spoke excitedly.

He told someone to check up on Philip.

Muriel also incited all sorts of fanfare on the side as she groused bitterly.

The moment she returned to Riverdale and met Wynn, she was beaten.

She was enraged!

Muriel vowed to get rid of Philip and that b\*tch!

"Darling, you're the vice president of the Medical Association. I heard that Wynn is working in a pharmaceutical company. Is there a way to play her out and get her fired? Or get her blacklisted by the medical association so that she can't be allowed to be involved with this industry in the future?"

Muriel had formed the plan in her mind.

When her husband heard that, his eyes lit up as he said, "Okay, sure!"

This fat guy had already set his sights on Wynn. A diva!

The absolute goddess of Orienta!

He had countless women over the years, but he had never played with a beauty like Wynn before.

Smyth's mind was full of Wynn and that nasty man beside her!

Damn it!

He had lost all dignity today!

Back to Philip's side, he and Wynn had found a place to sit down and rest.

"Philip, you shouldn't have done that just now. Muriel is an old classmate, after all."

Wynn felt a bit regretful. She was worried about Muriel's retaliation.

With Muriel's temper, Wynn knew she would not let this matter pass.

Philip chuckled and said, "Wynn, what are you worried about? Don't you know me by now?"

Wynn also came to terms with it. Philip's status was different now. He was the big boss behind Milanelson Angel Investment Group, so everything should be fine.

Thinking of this, Wynn asked quizzically, "Philip, actually, I'd like to know about Hannah Clarke. Can you tell me about her?"

Hannah?

Philip frowned and looked at Wynn, hoping to read something from her face.

After a while, he sighed and said, "She's my sister. My little sister."

Little sister?

Wynn was startled. She should have guessed.



In that case, she would be her sister-in-law.

"Where is she?" Wynn continued asking.

"Dead," Philip said, his eyes filled with sadness.

He really did not want to think of that memory.

When Wynn heard this, her eyes widened. She covered her small mouth, then took Philip's hand tightly and said, "Phil, I'm sorry, I didn't know..."

Philip touched her face and said, "It's okay."

After a brief hesitation, Wynn said, "But the person who sent us the parcel the other day was named Hannah Clarke too? What's going on with that?"

Wynn was puzzled.

Furthermore, the text message she received the other night was also signed by Hannah Clarke.

Philip shook his head and said, "I'm not sure either. Actually, I'm also unclear about my sister's death because we haven't found her body until now. I'm still looking into this matter. Okay, don't pay any more attention to this. I'll check it out myself."

Wynn nodded. She knew there were certain things that outsiders were unable to help with.

Besides, it was related to Philip's sister.

## Chapter 798

The two lost their mood for shopping, so they decided to return to the villa.

As soon as they returned, Wynn took advantage of the time when Philip was playing with Mila to run back to the bedroom. She took out the USB flash drive on the bedside table.

After thinking about it, she went to the study, switched on the computer, and inserted the flash drive.

It was a video.

Wynn clicked on it apprehensively.

It was also at this time that Philip suddenly came in while carrying the antenatal medicine. He said with a smile, "What are you busy with? It's time for your medication."

Wynn forced out a smile and quickly switched to a different tab. "Nothing much, just looking at some numbers."

Philip glanced at her screen. He noticed the USB flash drive but did not say anything.

After Wynn had taken the medicine, Philip showed no signs of leaving the room.

The atmosphere in the room became a bit awkward.

At this time, cries from Mila sounded downstairs, accompanied by Martha's rebukes.

Philip exchanged a glance with Wynn and immediately rushed downstairs.

Wynn unplugged the USB anxiously and followed after Philip.

"I'll beat you to death! Just look at what you've done! You're exactly the same as your useless father!"

Martha was pulling Mila's little arm at the moment, yelling and cursing.

There were snacks strewn all over the ground.

Mila sobbed pitifully.

Philip ran down from the second floor. When he saw this scene, fire danced in his eyes as he roared. "Martha Yates, what the hell are you doing?"

Martha got a fright. She had no idea that Philip had returned.

Immediately, she cowered at the corner and defended herself hesitantly. "She... She made a mess. I'm just teaching her a lesson."

Philip glared at Martha angrily, squatted down, and hugged Mila while comforting her.

Mila leaned on Philip's shoulder and whimpered pitifully, "Dad, Grandma hit me."

"Dad knows."

Philip patted Mila on her back, glanced at Wynn who just came downstairs, and said, "Go to Mom."

Mila sniffled several times and trotted to Wynn's side.

After that, Philip stood up, glared at Martha sullenly, and said, "What do you want me to do about this?"

Martha was instantly shocked at the sight of Philip's face!

It was too scary!

His face looked like a block of ice.

"I... I'm teaching Mila on your behalf. What are you going to do to me? Beating and scolding are part and parcel of growing up. She's my granddaughter. Can't I beat and scold her?"

Martha continued to argue, but her flustered behavior had betrayed her intentions.

Wynn wanted to say something at this time, but Philip stopped her with a look.

"Martha Yates, I don't care what is your reason for beating and scolding Mila. In my eyes, you've crossed my line," Philip said coldly while pointing to the front door. He said, "Get out of this villa!"

Get out?

Martha immediately jumped and shouted, "What right do you have to drive me away? Philip, don't forget, this villa belongs to me! You have no right! You're the one who should get lost!"

Yes!

This villa belonged to her now!

What right did Philip have to drive her out?

He was just the big boss of Milanelson Angel Investment Group. What did that matter?

Martha Yates would never accept this treatment!

"Very well."

Philip nodded and sneered, "In that case, pay me two billion right now!"

Two... Two billion?!

Martha's eyes widened in fright as she stared at Philip in bewilderment. "What do you mean? What two billion?"

"The money for the villa. As long as you pay up, the villa is yours."

Philip could not be bothered to mince words with Martha.

If she wanted to play dirty, he would play it twice as hard!

"I don't have it! This villa is now under my name, so it's mine! What right do you have to demand money from me? You gave it to me!"

Martha was adamant.

However, her words fell on deaf ears. Philip took out his mobile phone and dialed the numbers of the security team of Longford Park as well as the manager of the property management office. He said, "Come here at once."

After that, he hung up the phone, stared at Martha with grim eyes, and said, "Today, either you pay me two billion, or you get lost at once!"

He could bear it no longer!

Martha Yates had asked for it!

He needed to get rid of this vicious mother-in-law!

## Chapter 799

Martha was in an absolute panic now.

Philip seemed like he was being very serious.

He dared to demand money from her!

“Wynn, Wynn, just look at him. What the hell is Philip trying to do? Is he really going to take it that far?”

Martha pulled on Wynn as she wailed and sobbed.

This trick had been used repeatedly.

However...

Today, Martha had played the wrong cards.

With Mila in her arms, Wynn turned around, glared at Martha, and said coldly, “Mom, I’ve had enough of you. Don’t look for my help today. I won’t speak on your behalf anymore.”

With that said, Wynn took Mila and sat in the corner, watching the scene.

Right now, Martha was truly abandoned by her family. She sat on the ground and started kicking up a big fuss.

“Philip Clarke, I’m your mother-in-law, after all. Are you really going to kick me out? Are you still human?”

"You've been in the Johnston family for so many years, eating our food and living in our house. Am I not kind enough to you? I just beat and yelled at you once or twice. You're a man. Can't you bear with it?"

Martha wailed and sobbed. That performance was truly worthy of an Oscar.

Philip simply snorted coldly, looking at Martha who was messing around on the ground. He said lightly, "Beat and yelled at me? Have you ever treated me as your son-in-law?"

"Today, no matter what happens, I want you to move out!"

Martha panicked. She jumped up, pointed at Philip, and cursed, "Impossible! There's an agreement between us. This villa belongs to me! You can't kick me out!"

After that, Martha planted herself on the sofa and refused to budge.

However, Philip merely glanced at her coldly and said, "Don't blame me for not warning you. You'll suffer in a little while."

Hearing this, Martha widened her eyes, crossed her arms in anger, and said, "I don't believe anyone can drive me out of my own villa!"

As soon as she said that, a team of Longford Park's security guards rushed into the door.

Of course, a few staff members from the property management office were following behind them.

"Mr. Clarke."

As soon as they entered the door, they bowed their heads respectfully to Philip.

Philip nodded before saying to the staff, "Get her to sign the documents. If she refuses, you can also get her thumbprints."

Ah!

Martha exploded completely. She jumped up abruptly, pointed at Philip, and shouted, "What do you mean? Are you forcing my signature?"

Philip did not deny it.

Seeing the two security guards approaching her, Martha panicked and tried to run, but her slightly chubby body was no match for the guards. In an instant, she was directly pinned to the sofa.

The entire villa was filled with Martha's shrieks. "Help me! I'm being beaten! The son-in-law is bullying the mother-in-law!"

Her screams sounded as if pigs were being slaughtered.

However, no matter how Martha shouted, it was to no avail.

She struggled desperately on the sofa like a madwoman.

On the other side, the staff also stepped forward with the agreement to transfer the property rights. They held Martha's hand and pressed the seal on it!

Of course, Martha put up a fight.

Upon seeing this, Philip stepped forward and said, "I'll do it!"

With that said, he grabbed Martha's hand roughly and pressed her thumb on the agreement!



A clear thumbprint.

At that moment, Martha was in total despair. Tears and snot were running down her face.

"Argh! Damn you! How dare you bully me like this?! There's no point in living anymore!"

The two security guards stepped aside. Martha collapsed to the ground, beating her chest in pain.

Doomed. Everything was finished.

The villa was gone.

Wynn watched everything on the sidelines. Although she could not bear it, she did not say anything.

Her mother had brought it upon herself.

At this time, Charles just returned from his walk. Seeing so many people around and the wailing Martha on the ground, he knew something was amiss.

"What happened here?"

Charles hurried over. Martha fell into his arms as she pointed at Philip and cursed, "Charles, Philip is bullying me. He wants to drive me to my death. He snatched the villa away from me and wants to kick us out too."

Charles frowned upon hearing this and turned to look at Philip.

Standing up, Charles lowered his posture and said, "Philip, can you just let this matter go? She's your mother-in-law, after all. We're a family and family comes first."

Philip flicked a glance at Charles and said coldly, "Charles, I told you a long time ago to take your wife in hand. Whatever happened today is her own responsibility."

Charles was also helpless. He glanced at Martha who was still kicking a fuss on the ground.

He hardened his resolve and said, "Are you sure you want to kick us out?"

Philip's eyes were cold as he glanced at Martha who was sobbing over there. "I've kept the Old Johnston Manor for you. You can move back there."

The final word.

## Chapter 800

Philip explained no further.

Here, several security guards received the order and rushed into the bedroom immediately. They quickly moved out all the belongings of Martha and Charles.

At the door, the truck from the relocation company had also arrived. In less than 20 minutes, everything belonging to Martha and Charles was emptied from the villa.

Martha and Charles stood at the gates of the villa. The latter sighed with emotion and shook his head helplessly.

Martha was reluctant. She stared at the villa with tears in her eyes and sobbed. "Charles, talk to Philip. I don't want to move away from here."

However, Charles paid her no heed, shook his head, and said, "Let's go. What else do you want? He's already kicked us out. It's all because of you!"

Martha finally got to live in a villa after much difficulty. She refused to leave so easily.

She wiped her tears, hardened her resolve, and ran in front of Philip. She bent her knees and knelt with a thud!

She knelt!

Martha Yates really knelt!

"Philip, I was wrong. It's all my fault. Please don't drive me away," Martha bowed her head and apologized repeatedly.

However, Philip just glanced at her indifferently and said, "You've finally realized? Well, it's too late now."

A heartless rejection.

This time, Martha was completely dumbstruck.

Philip was too decisive and refused to give her another chance at all!

She was furious!

Martha clenched her fists as fury overwhelmed her senses. She stood up, pointed at Philip's nose, and cursed, "Philip Clarke, you're too cruel! I'm your mother-in-law. It's been three years. What did I say when you stayed and ate at my house? Now that you're rich, you've forgotten everything! F\*ck you! I curse you. I curse that you and your family will suffer horrible deaths! I curse that your son will be born crippled!"

Martha had totally gone mad, yelling all sorts of abuse.

Philip flew into a rage!

Curse his entire family?

Curse that his son would be born crippled?

Bam!

With a swing of his leg, his big foot kicked Martha on her face with his sneakers, and Martha stumbled on the ground face first.

Then, he roared furiously. "Martha Yates! What did you say just now? Curse my family? Curse my son? Isn't that your grandson too?"

Martha slumped on the ground, her face covered with tears. She was a total mess.

"I don't care! If I die, you must go to hell too! I want to curse you!"

Martha went crazy.

Philip also exploded with rage. He shouted at the security guards, "Throw her out!"

The guards exchanged glances with each other, but they still walked over to carry Martha and threw her out of the electronic gates like a dead dog!

Thud!

Martha landed heavily on the ground, sprawled at the door. She was wailing and howling.

Charles saw everything but he could not do anything, so he roared at Martha. "That's enough! Are you not done humiliating yourself? Go home at once!"

Martha refused to listen. "I don't want to go back to the old manor. I want to live in a villa! This is my villa!"

Smack!

The angry Charles slapped Martha directly and said while trembling, "Martha Yates, I have warned you many times before, but you refused to listen. You asked for it! You don't want to go back, right? Fine, I'll go back myself!"

Having said that, Charles turned around and went back with the relocation truck.

At the door of the huge villa, Martha was left with a few security guards.

No matter what she did, she could not get in.

Finally, Martha gave up and left with an angry and unwilling face.

However, she left her final words, "Philip Clarke, just wait. Sooner or later, you'll kneel and beg for my forgiveness!"

Martha returned to the Old Johnston Manor, sat at home, and wallowed in anger.

She cursed Philip Clarke for treating her this way.

She would never forgive him!

Before long, someone came to the door.